

UC-NRLF



B 3 545 211

ven  
407



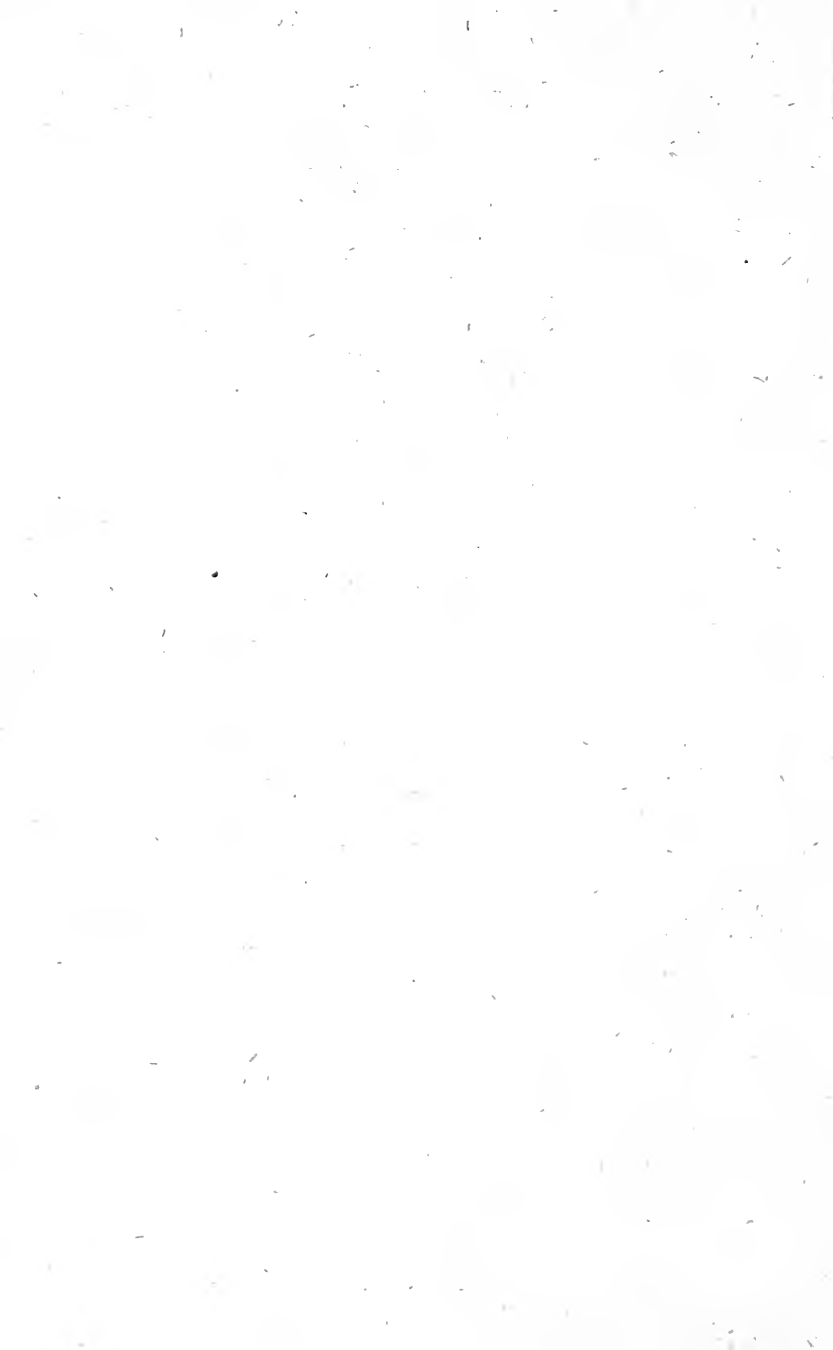
THE LIBRARY  
OF  
THE UNIVERSITY  
OF CALIFORNIA

LOAN STACK

GIFT OF

Theo H. Crook







THE  
**VICAR OF WAKEFIELD.**

A TALE

BY OLIVER GOLDSMITH.

WITH

A PREFATORY MEMOIR

BY SIR WALTER SCOTT.

.....

A c c e n t u i r t

und mit

kritischen, grammatischen und erläuternden Anmerkungen

herausgegeben

von

**Karl Franz Christian Wagner,**

Doctor der Philosophie, der Griechischen und Lateinischen Literatur  
und der Beredtsamkeit, ordentlichem Professor, Paedagogiarthen und Di-  
rector des Philologischen Seminars zu Marburg, so wie auch der natur-  
forschenden Gesellschaft daselbst auferordentlichem Mitgliede.

---

---

Marburg,  
bei Joh. Christ. Krieger und Comp.

1 8 2 8.

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN LIBRARY

LOAN STACK

Add to Lib.

GIFT

940  
v  
1828

# V o r r e d e .

---

Schon vor mehr als zwanzig Jahren, nicht lange nach der Erscheinung meiner ersten im Jahr 1802 herausgegebenen Englischen Sprachlehre, wurde ich in einem öffentlichen Blatte dazu aufgefordert, eine Ausgabe des Vicar of Wakefield mit Anmerkungen zu besorgen, in welchen die Regeln jener Grammatik jedesmal nachgewiesen würden, durch die man über die im Texte aufstossenden schwierigeren Constructionsfälle Aufschluss erhalte. Die gleich darauf erfolgende Umwälzung der Dinge und meine nachherige Versetzung nach Marburg machte es mir in den damaligen Zeiten unmöglich, diesem Wunsche zu entsprechen; und vielleicht würde ich mich in meiner jetzigen Lage nie zu dieser Arbeit entschlossen haben, wenn ich nicht zufällig bei wiederholter Lesung des Vicar eine Menge sehr von einander

a \*

abweichender Lesarten gesammelt hätte, und so in den Stand gesetzt worden wäre, ein Werk zu liefern, das dem bedächtigen und umsichtigen Kritiker vielleicht Veranlassung geben möchte, manche von seinen in Betreff der Kritik bisher gehegten Ansichten zu ändern, und von einigen jetzt für dieselbe aufgestellten Grundsätzen abzugehen. Selbst mich hierüber zu äußern, vermeide ich, und überlasse es jedem, nach Durchblätterung dieser Ausgabe des *Vicar of Wakefield* über diesen Punkt seine eigenen Betrachtungen anzustellen. Auffallend ist es gewiss im höchsten Grade, daß jetzt, da die schriftstellerischen Arbeiten durch die Presse vervielfältigt und fortgepflanzt werden, bei einem Werke, das im Jahr 1766 zuerst erschien, schon nach einem Zeitraum von 60 Jahren sich so viele abweichende Lesarten vorfinden. Zuerst überraschte mich in dieser Hinsicht eine zu Glasgow im Jahr 1790 erschienene Ausgabe des *Vicar*, in welcher sich mir, selbst von denen damals in Deutschland schon ans Licht getretenen Ausgaben jenes Romans, kaum möglich gedachte Abweichungen darboten. Meine Absicht war anfangs, sie alle anzumerken; allein da ich bald fand, daß aus ihnen nichts Ersprichsliches zu schöpfen sei, so beschränkte ich mich auf die ersten drei Kapi-

tel, bei denen ich sie auch alle hier habe mit abdrucken lassen. Andere und bessere Abweichungen von dem gewöhnlichen Text fanden sich in der zu London bei Cooke am Ende des vorigen Jahrhunderts (ohne Angabe der Jahrzahl) erschienenen Ausgabe: die vorzüglichsten Verbesserungen bot mir jedoch die von W. Scott besorgte Ausgabe dar, von der Arnold in Dresden den gegebenen Versicherungen nach uns einen genauen und treuen Abdruck geliefert hat, an den ich daher, da ich der Original-Ausgabe nicht gleich habhaft werden konnte, mich gehalten und den ich als W. Scott's Ausgabe immer angeführt habe. Einige abweichende Lesarten habe ich auch in Ausgaben gefunden, die theils zu Wien, theils zu Paris ans Licht getreten sind.

Unter diesen Umständen schien es mir der Mühe werth zu sein, von einem so beliebten und so viel gelesenen Roman eine neue Ausgabe zu Tage zu fördern, in welcher alle diese verschiedenen Lesarten, nachdem sie kritisch und grammatisch gesichtet worden wären, niedergelegt, und dann, um dem Anfänger die Lesung des Buches zu erleichtern, die Paragraphen in meiner Grammatik nachgewiesen würden, durch deren Einsicht die in der Sprache obwaltenden Schwierigkeiten geloben, und

die Eigenthümlichkeiten des Englischen in das gehörige Licht gesetzt würden.

W. Scott hat jedoch nicht blofs im Text Veränderungen gemacht und Verbesserungen hineinzutragen sich verstattet, sondern auch in mehreren Fällen die Schreibungsweise verändert. Goldsmith schrieb z. B. *prest, past, learnt, possess, drest, stopt* u. s. w. W. Scott gab diesen Imperfecten und Participien, der von Walker aufgestellten Vorschrift gemäfs, die regelmäfsige Endung und schrieb *pressed, passed, learned* u. s. w. *Ribband* verwandelte er in *ribbon*, *goal* in *jail*, *eat* (das Imperfect von *to eat*) in *ate*, *cloaths* in *clothes*, *smoaked* in *smoked*, *alleging* in *alleging*, *sate* in *sat*; und statt *scarce* nahm er überall *scarcely* auf. Auch würde er gewifs *honour, favour* u. s. w. in *honor, favor* u. s. w. umgeändert haben, wie es bei Fielding's Tom Jones von den meisten Herausgebern dieses Romans geschehen ist, wenn er nicht selbst bei diesen und ähnlichen Wörtern der älteren Schreibungsweise treu geblieben wäre; daher sie auch in seiner Ausgabe des zuletzt genannten Werkes beibehalten worden ist.

Die Accentuation habe ich auf die einfachste Art durchgeführt. Nur auf mehrsilbigen Wörtern ist der Accent bezeichnet worden,

und zwar so, daß, wenn mehrere Vocale zu der nämlichen Silbe gehörten, er auf dem letzten seinen Platz erhielt: nur bei dem *y* und *w* war dieses nicht möglich, weil diese Buchstaben mit einem Accent versehen in der Druckerei nicht vorhanden waren; daher denn auch, wenn *y* allein die accentuirte Silbe eines Wortes ausmachte, der Accent unbezeichnet bleiben mußte, wie in *reply*.

Im hohen Grade schwanken die Engländer noch in der Betonung der zusammengesetzten Wörter; und ich mußte in diesen oft, um nicht von Walker und Chalmers abzuweichen, dem Accent gegen meine Ueberzeugung den Platz anweisen, welches ich vielleicht seltener gethan hätte, wenn es früher von mir bemerkt worden wäre, daß diese Sprachforscher selbst in diesem Punkte nicht immer mit einander übereinstimmen. Das bestimmende Wort oder die erste Silbe finden wir bei beiden z. B. in folgenden Zusammensetzungen betont: *seácoal*, *seámaid*, *seácap*, *seáman*, *seámark*, *seápiece*, *seáport*, *pósthorse*, *pósthouse* u. s. w.; dagegen liegt bei ihnen der Accent auf dem Grundworte in *seatoád*, *seashárk*, *seashóre*, und bei Chalmers auch in *postchaise*, welches Wort Walker nicht mit aufgeführt hat. Wie sehr aber diese beiden Sprachforscher in

der Betonung der hierher gehörigen Wörter von einander selbst abweichen, erhellet aus folgenden Beispielen. Walker nämlich betont die Wörter *seacálf*, *seahóg*, *seahóorse*, *seáfärer*, *seáwater*; *postóffice*, so wie es hier geschehen ist; bei Chalmers findet man sie dagegen auf folgende Art accentuirt: *sedálf*, *sedhog*, *seáhorse*, *seafärer*, *seawáter*, *póstoffice*.

Freuen wird es mich, wenn die Freunde der Englischen Literatur diese meine Arbeit wieder mit der Nachsicht aufnehmen sollten, die sie meinen übrigen, jene Sprache betreffenden, Werken haben angedeihen lassen. Sollten Verbesserungen erforderlich sein, so werde ich die darüber mir zukommenden Winke nicht unbenutzt lassen.

Marburg im October, 1827.

Wagner.



PREFATORY MEMOIR

BY SIR WALTER SCOTT.

---

Our biographical notices of distinguished Novelists must be in some degree proportioned to the space which their labours occupy in the present collection. On that principle, the present subject, so interesting in every other point of view, cannot be permitted long to detain us. The circumstances also of Dr. Goldsmith's life, his early struggles with poverty and distress, the success of his brief and brilliant career after he had become distinguished as an author, are so well known, and have been so well told, that a short outline is all that ought here to be attempted.

Oliver Goldsmith was born on the 29th November 1728, at Pallas, (or rather Pallice) in the parish of Farney and county of Longford, in Ireland, where his father, the Rev. Charles Goldsmith, a minister of the Church of England, at that time resided. This worthy clergyman, whose virtues his celebrated son afterwards rendered immortal, in the character of the Village Preacher, had a family of seven children, for whom he was enabled to provide but very indifferently. He obtained ultimately a benefice in the county of Roscommon, but died early; for the careful researches of the Rev. John Graham of Lifford have found his widow *nigra veste senescens*, residing with her son Oliver in Ballymahon, so early as 1740. Among the shop

accounts of a petty grocer of the place, Mrs. Goldsmith's name occurs frequently as a customer for trifling articles; on which occasions Master Noll appears to have been his mother's usual emissary. He was recollected, however, in the neighbourhood, by more poetical employments, as that of playing on the flute, and wandering in solitude on the shores, or among the islands of the river Inny, which is remarkably beautiful at Ballymahon.

Oliver early distinguished himself by the display of lively talents, and of that uncertainty of humour which is so often attached to genius, as the slave in the chariot of the Roman triumph. An uncle by affinity, the Rev. Thomas Contarine, undertook the expence of affording to so promising a youth the advantages of a scholastic education. He was put to school at Edgeworths-town, and, in June 1744, was sent to Dublin College as a sizer; a situation which subjected him to much discouragement and ill usage, especially as he had the misfortune to fall under the charge of a brutal tutor.

On 15th June, 1747, Goldsmith obtained his only academical laurel, being an Exhibition on the foundation of Erasmus Smythe, Esq. Some indiscreet frolic induced him soon afterwards to quit the University for a period; and he appears thus early to have commenced that sort of idle strolling life, which has often great charms for youths of genius, because it frees them from every species of subjection, and leaves them full masters of their own time, and their own thoughts; a liberty which they do not feel too dearly bought, at the expence of fatigue, of hunger, and of all the other inconveniencies incidental to those who travel without money. Those who can recollect journies of this kind, with all the shifts, necessities, and petty adventures, which attend them, will not wonder at the attractions which they had for such a youth as

Goldsmith. Notwithstanding these erratic expeditions, he was admitted Bachelor of Arts in 1749.

Goldsmith's persevering friend, Mr. Contarine, seems to have recommended the direction of his nephew's studies to medicine, and in the year 1752 he was settled at Edinburgh to pursue that science. Of his residence in Scotland, Goldsmith retained no favourable recollections. He was thoughtless, and he was cheated; he was poor, and he was nearly starved. Yet, in a very lively letter from Edinburgh, addressed to Robert Brianton of Ballymahon, he closes a sarcastic description of the country and its inhabitants, with the good-humoured candour which made so distinguished a part of his character. »An ugly and a poor man is society only for himself, and such society the world lets me enjoy in great abundance. Fortune has given you circumstances, and Nature a power to look charming in the eyes of the fair. Nor do I envy my dear Bob such blessings, while I may sit down and laugh at the world and at myself, the most ridiculous object in it.«

From Edinburgh our student passed to Leyden, but not without the diversities of an arrest for debt, a captivity of seven days at Newcastle, from having been found in company with some Scotchmen in the French service, and the no less unpleasing variety of a storm. At Leyden, Goldsmith was peculiarly exposed to a temptation which he never at any period of his life could easily resist. The opportunities of gambling were frequent; he seldom declined them, and was at length stripped of every shilling.

In this hopeless condition Goldsmith commenced his travels, with one shirt in his pocket, and a devout reliance on providence. It is understood, that in the narrative of George, eldest son of the Vicar of Wakefield, the author gave a sketch of the resources which enabled him, on foot and without money, to

make the tour of Europe. Through Germany and Flanders he had recourse to his violin, in which he was tolerably skilled; and a lively tune usually procured him a lodging in some peasant's cottage for the evening. In Italy, where his music or skill was held in less esteem, he found hospitality by disputing at the monasteries, in the character of a travelling scholar, upon certain philosophical theses, which the learned inhabitants were obliged, by their foundation, to uphold against all impugnors. Thus, he obtained sometimes money, sometimes lodgings. He must have had other resources to procure both, which he has not thought proper to intimate. The foreign Universities afford similar facilities to poor scholars, with those presented by the Monasteries. Goldsmith resided at Padua for several months, and is said to have taken a degree at Louvain. Thus far is certain, that an account of the tour made by so good a judge of human nature, in circumstances so singular, would have made one of the most entertaining books in the world; and it is both wonder and pity, that Goldsmith did not hit upon a publication of his travels amongst the other literary resources in which his mind was fertile. He was not ignorant of the advantages which his mode of travelling had opened to him. »Countries,« he says, in his *Essay on Polite Literature in Europe*, »wear very different appearances to travellers of different circumstances. A man who is whirled through Europe in his post-chaise, and the pilgrim who walks the great tour on foot, will form very different conclusions. *Haud inexpertus loquor.*« Perhaps he grew ashamed of the last admission, which he afterwards omitted. Goldsmith spent about twelve months in these wanderings, and landed in England in the year 1756, after having perambulated France, Italy, and part of Germany.

Poverty was now before our author in all its bitterness. His Irish friends had long renounced or forgotten him; and the wretched post of usher to an academy, of which he has drawn so piteous a picture in George's account of himself, was his refuge from actual starving: Unquestionably, his description was founded on personal recollections, where he says, »I was up early and late; I was brow-beat by the master; hated for my ugly face by the mistress; worried by the boys within; and never permitted to stir out, to seek civility abroad.« This state of slavery he underwent at Peckham Academy, and had such bitter recollection thereof, as to be offended at the slightest allusion to it. An acquaintance happening to use the proverbial phrase, »Oh, that is all a holiday at Peckham,« Goldsmith reddened, and asked if he meant to affront him. From this miserable condition he escaped with difficulty, to that of journeyman, or rather shop-porter, to a chemist in Fish-street-hill, in whose service he was recognized by Dr. Sleigh, his countryman and fellow-student at Edinburgh, who, to his eternal honour, relieved Oliver Goldsmith from this state of slavish degradation.

Under the auspices of his friend and countryman, Goldsmith commenced practice as a physician about the Bankside, and afterwards near the Temple; and although unsuccessful in procuring fees, had soon plenty of patients. It was now that he first thought of having recourse to that pen, which afterwards afforded the public so much delight. He wrote, he laboured, he compiled; he is described by one contemporary as wearing a rusty full-trimmed black suit, the very livery of the muses, with his pockets stuffed with papers, and his head with projects; gradually he forced himself and his talents into notice, and was at last enabled to write, in one letter to a friend, that he was too poor to be gazed at, but too rich to

need assistance \*; and to boast in another \*\*, of the refined conversation which he was sometimes admitted to partake in.

He now circulated proposals for publishing, by subscription, his *Essay on Polite Literature in Europe*, the profits of which he destined to equipping himself for India, having obtained from the Company the appointment of physician to one of their factories on the coast of Coromandel. But to rise in literature was more his desire than to increase his fortune. »I eagerly long,« he said, »to embrace every opportunity to separate myself from the vulgar, as much in my circumstances as I am already in my sentiments.

— I find I want constitution and a strong steady disposition, which alone makes men great. I will, however, correct my faults, since I am conscious of them \*\*\*.«

Goldsmith's versatile talents and ready pen soon engaged him in the service of the booksellers; and doubtless the touches of his spirit and humour were used to enliven the dull pages of many a sorry miscellany and review; a mode of living which, joined to his own improvidence, rendered his income as fluctuating as his occupation. He wrote many Essays for various periodical publications, and afterwards collected them into one volume, finding that they were unceremoniously appropriated by his contemporaries. In the preface, he compares himself to the fat man in a famine, who, when his fellow sufferers proposed to feast on the superfluous part of his person, insisted with some justice on having the first slice himself. But his most elaborate effort in this style is the *Citi-*

\* Letter to Daniel Hodson, Esq. See life of Goldsmith, prefixed to his Works, in four volumes, 1801. Vol. I. p. 42.

\*\* P. 48.

\*\*\* Pp. 48, 49.

*zen of the World*; letters supposed to be written by a Chinese philosopher, resident in England, in imitation of the *Lettres Persannes* of Montesquieu. Still, however, though subsisting thus precariously, he was getting forward in society; and had already, in the year 1761, made his way as far as Dr. Johnson, who seems, from their first acquaintance, till death separated them, to have entertained for Goldsmith the most sincere friendship, regarding his genius with respect, his failings with indulgence, and his person with affection.

It was probably soon after this first acquaintance, that Necessity, the parent of so many works of genius, gave birth to the *Vicar of Wakefield*. The circumstances attending the sale of the work to the fortunate publisher, are too singular to be told in any other words than those of Johnson, as reported by his faithful chronicler, Boswell.

»I received one morning a message from poor Goldsmith, that he was in great distress; and as it was not in his power to come to me, begging that I would come to him as soon as possible. I sent him a guinea, and promised to come to him directly. I accordingly went as soon as I was dressed, and found that his landlady had arrested him for his rent, at which he was in a violent passion. I perceived that he had already changed my guinea, and had got a bottle of Madeira and a glass before him. I put the cork into the bottle, desired he would be calm, and began to talk to him of the means by which he might be extricated. He then told me that he had a novel ready for the press, which he produced to me. I looked into it, and saw its merit; told the landlady I should soon return, and, having gone to a bookseller, sold it for sixty pounds. I brought Goldsmith the money, and he discharged his rent, not without rating his landlady in a high tone for having used him so ill.«

Newberry, the purchaser of the *Vicar of Wakefield*, best known to the present generation by recollection of their infantine studies, was a man of worth as well as wealth, and the frequent patron of distressed genius. When he completed the bargain, which he probably entered into partly from compassion, partly from deference to Johnson's judgment, he had so little confidence in the value of his purchase, that the *Vicar of Wakefield* remained in manuscript until the publication of the *Traveller* had established the fame of the author.

For this beautiful poem Goldsmith had collected materials during his travels; and a part of it had been actually written in Switzerland, and transmitted from that country to the author's brother, the Reverend Dr. Henry Goldsmith. His distinguished friend; Dr. Johnson, aided him with several general hints; and is said to have contributed the sentiment which Goldsmith has so beautifully versified in the concluding lines.

The publication of the *Traveller* gave the author all that celebrity which he had so long laboured to attain. He now assumed the professional dress of the medical science, a scarlet cloak, wig, sword, and cane, and was admitted as a valued member of that distinguished society, which afterwards formed the Literary, or as it is more commonly called, emphatically, *The Club*. For this he made some sacrifices, renouncing some of the public places which he had formerly found convenient in point of expence and amusement; not without regret, for he used to say, »In truth, one must make some sacrifices to obtain good society; for here am I shut out of several places where I used to play the fool very agreeably.« It often happened amid those sharper wits with whom he now associated, that the simplicity of his character, mingled with an inaccuracy of expression, an undistinguishing spirit of vanity, and a hurriedness of con-



ception, which led him often into absurdity, rendered Dr. Goldsmith in some degree the butt of the company. Garrick, in particular, who probably presumed somewhat on the superiority of a theatrical manager over a dramatic author, shot at him many shafts of small epigrammatic wit. It is probable that Goldsmith began to feel that this spirit was carried too far, and to check it in the best taste, he composed his celebrated poem of *Retaliation*, in which the characters and failings of his associates are drawn with satire, at once pungent and good-humoured. Garrick is smartly chastised; Burke, the Dinner-bell of the House of Commons, is not spared; and of all the more distinguished names of the Club, Johnson and Reynolds alone escape the lash of the satirist. The latter is even dismissed with unqualified and affectionate applause. *Retaliation* had the effect of placing the author on a more equal footing with his society than he had ever before assumed. Even against the despotism of Johnson, though much respecting him and as much beloved by him, Goldsmith made a more spirited stand than was generally ventured upon by the compeers of that arbitrary Sultan of literature. Of this Boswell has recorded a striking instance. Goldsmith had been descanting on the difficulty and importance of making animals in an apologue speak in character, and particularly instanced the fable of the Little Fishes. Observing that Doctor Johnson was laughing scornfully, he proceeded smartly; »Why, Dr. Johnson, this is not so easy as you seem to think; for if you were to make little fishes talk, they would talk like whales.«

To support the expence of his new dignities, Goldsmith laboured incessantly; at the literary oar. The *Letters on the History of England*, commonly ascribed to Lord Lyttleton, and containing an excellent and entertaining abridgment of the annals of Britain, are the work of Goldsmith. His mode of compiling them we

learn from some interesting anecdotes of the author, communicated to the public by Lee Lewes, an actor of genius, whom he patronized, and with whom he often associated.

»He first read in a morning, from Hume, Rapin, and sometimes Kennet, as much as he designed for one letter; marking down the passages referred to on a sheet of paper, with remarks. He then rode or walked out with a friend or two, whom he constantly had with him; returned to dinner, spent the day generally convivially, without much drinking (which he was never in the habit of) and when he went up to bed, took up his books and paper with him, where he generally wrote the chapter, or the best part of it, before he went to rest. This latter exercise cost him very little trouble, he said; for having all his materials ready for him, he wrote it with as much facility as a common letter.

»But of all his compilations, he used to say, his *Selections of English Poetry* shewed more, the art of profession. Here he did nothing but mark the particular passages with a red-lead pencil, and for this he got *two hundred pounds* — but then he used to add, a man shews his judgment in these selections, and he may be often twenty years of his life cultivating that judgment.«

Goldsmith, amid these more petty labours, aspired to the honours of the sock, and the *Good natured Man* was produced at Covent Garden, 29th January, 1768, with the moderate success of nine nights' run. The principal character the author probably drew from the weak side of his own; for no man was more liable than Goldsmith to be gulled by pretended friends. The character of Croaker, highly comic in itself, and admirably represented by Shuter, helped to save the piece, which was endangered by the scene of the Bailiffs, then considered as too vulgar for the stage.

Upon the whole, however, Goldsmith is said to have cleared five hundred pounds by this dramatic performance. He hired better chambers in the Temple, embarked more boldly in literary speculation, and unfortunately at the same time enlarged his ideas of expence, and indulged his habit of playing at games of hazard: The Memoirs, or Anecdotes, which we have before quoted, give a minute and curious description of his habits and enjoyments about this period, when he was constantly occupied with extracts, abridgments, and other arts of book-making, but at the same time working slowly, and in secret, on those immortal verses, which secure for him so high a rank among English poets.

»Goldsmith, though quick enough at prose, was rather slow in his poetry — not from the tardiness of fancy, but the time he took in pointing the sentiment, and polishing the versification. He was, by his own confession, four or five years collecting materials in all his country excursions for this poem, and was actually engaged in the construction of it above two years. His manner of writing poetry was this; he first sketched a part of his design in prose, in which he threw out his ideas as they occurred to him; he then sat carefully down to versify them, correct them, and add such other ideas as he thought better fitted to the subject. He sometimes would exceed his prose design by writing several verses impromptu, but these he would take uncommon pains afterwards to revise, lest they should be found unconnected with his main design.

»The writer of these Memoirs, (Lee Lewes) called upon the Doctor the second morning after he had begun *The Deserted Village*, and to him he communicated the plan of his poem. „Some of my friends,“ continued he, „differ with me on this plan, and think this depopulation of villages does not exist — but I am myself satisfied of the fact. I remember it in my own

country, and have seen it in this.' He then read what he had done of it that morning, beginning,

,Dear lovely bowers of innocence and ease,  
 Seats of my youth, when every sport could please,  
 How often have I loitered o'er thy green,  
 Where humble happiness endear'd each scene!  
 How often have I paused on every charm,—  
 The shelter'd cot, the cultivated farm,  
 The never-failing brook, the busy mill,  
 The decent church, that topt the neighbouring hill,—  
 The hawthorn bush, with seats beneath the shade,  
 For talking age and whispering lovers made.'

,Come,' says he, ,let me tell you this is no bad morning's work; and now, my dear boy, if you are not better engaged, I should be glad to enjoy a *Shoemaker's Holiday* with you. This *Shoemaker's Holiday* was a day of great festivity to poor Goldsmith, and was spent in the following innocent manner:—

»Three or four of his intimate friends rendezvoused at his chambers, to breakfast, about ten o'clock in the morning; at eleven they proceeded by the City-Road, and through the fields to Highbury Barn to dinner; about six o'clock in the evening they adjourned to White Conduit House to drink tea; and concluded the evening by supping at the Grecian or Temple Exchange Coffeehouses, or at the Globe, in Fleet Street. There was a very good ordinary of two dishes and pastry kept at Highbury Barn about this time (five-and-twenty years ago, in 1796) at 10d. per head, including a penny to the waiter, and the company generally consisted of literary characters, a few Templars, and some citizens who had left off trade. The whole expences of this day's fete never exceeded a crown, and oftener from three-and-sixpence to four shillings, for which the party obtained good air and exercise,

good living, the example of simple manners, and good conversation.«

The reception given to the *Deserted Village*, so full of natural elegance, simplicity, and pathos, was of the warmest kind. The publisher shewed at once his skill and generosity, by pressing upon Doctor Goldsmith a hundred pounds, which the author insisted upon returning, when upon computation he found that it came to nearly a crown for every couplet, a sum which he conceived no poem could be worth. The sale of the poem made him ample amends for this unusual instance of moderation. Lissoy, near Ballymahon, where his brother the clergyman had his living, claims the honour of being the spot from which the localities of the *Deserted Village* were derived. The church which tops the neighbouring hill, the mill, and the lake, are still pointed out; and a hawthorn has suffered the penalty of poetical celebrity, being cut to pieces by those admirers of the bard, who desired to have classical tooth-pick cases and tobacco-stoppers. Much of this supposed locality may be fanciful, but it is a pleasing tribute to the poet in the land of his fathers.

Goldsmith's *Abridgments of the History of Rome and England* may here be noticed. They are eminently well calculated to introduce youth to the knowledge of their studies; for they exhibit the most interesting and striking events, without entering into controversy or dry detail. Yet the tone assumed in the *History of England* drew on the author the resentment of the more zealous Whigs, who accused him of betraying the liberties of the people, when, »God knows,« as he expresses himself in a letter to Langton, »I had no thought for or against liberty in my head; my whole aim being to make up a book of a decent size, and which, as Squire Richard says, would do no harm to nobody.«

His celebrated play of *She Stoops to Conquer*, was Goldsmith's next work of importance. If it be the object of comedy to make an audience laugh, Johnson says that it was better obtained by this play than by any other of the period. Lee Lewes was, for the first time, produced in a speaking character, as young Marlow, and is, therefore, entitled to record his own recollections concerning the piece.

»The first night of its performance, Goldsmith, instead of being at the Theatre, was found sauntering, between seven and eight o'clock, in the Mall, St. James's Park; and it was on the remonstrance of a friend, who told him, how useful his presence might be in making some sudden alterations which might be found necessary in the piece, that he was prevailed on to go to the Theatre. He entered the stage-door just in the middle of the fifth act, when there was a hiss at the improbability of Mrs. Hardcastle supposing herself forty miles off, though on her own grounds, and near the house. 'What's that?' says the Doctor, terrified at the sound. 'Pshaw, Doctor,' says Colman, who was standing by the side of the scene, 'don't be fearful of squibs, when we have been sitting almost these two hours upon a barrel of gunpowder.'

»In the *Life of Dr. Goldsmith*, prefixed to his *Works*, the above reply of Colman's is said to have happened at the last rehearsal of the piece, but the fact was (I had it from the Doctor himself) as I have stated, and he never forgave it to Colman to the last hour of his life.« It may be here noticed, that the leading incident of the piece was borrowed from a blunder of the author himself, who, while travelling in Ireland, actually mistook a gentleman's residence for an inn.

It must be owned, that however kind, amiable, and benevolent, Goldsmith shewed himself to his contemporaries, more especially to such as needed his as-

sistance, he had no small portion of the jealous and irritable spirit proper to the literary profession. He suffered a newspaper lampoon about this time to bring him into a foolish affray with Evans the editor, which did him but little credit.

In the meantime, a neglect of economy, occasional losses at play, and too great a reliance on his own versatility and readiness of talent, had considerably embarrassed his affairs. He felt the pressure of many engagements, for which he had received advances of money, and which it was, nevertheless, impossible for him to carry on with that dispatch, which the booksellers thought themselves entitled to expect. One of his last publications was a *History of the Earth and Animated Nature*, in six volumes, which is to science what his abridgments are to history; a book which indicates no depth of research, or accuracy of information, but which presents to the ordinary reader a general and interesting view of the subject, couched in the clearest and most beautiful language, and abounding with excellent reflections and illustrations. It was of this work that Johnson threw out the remark which he afterwards interwove in his friend's epitaph, — »He is now writing a Natural History, and will make it as agreeable as a Persian Tale.«

But the period of his labours was now near. Goldsmith had for some time been subject to fits of the strangury, brought on by too severe application to sedentary labours; and one of those attacks, aggravated by mental distress, produced a fever. In spite of cautions to the contrary, he had recourse to Dr. James's fever powders, from which he received no relief. He died on the 4th April, 1774, and was privately interred in the Temple burial-ground. A monument, erected by subscription in Westminster-Abbey, bears a Latin inscription from the pen of Dr. Johnson: —

OLIVARII GOLDSMITH,  
 Poetae, Physici, Historici,  
 Qui nullum fere scribendi genus non tetigit,  
 Nullum quod tetigit non ornavit,  
 Sive risus essent movendi,  
 Sive lacrymae,  
 Affectuum potens at lenis dominator;  
 Ingenio sublimis, vividus, versatilis;  
 Oratione grandis, nitidus, venustus;  
 Hoc monumento Memoriam coluit  
 Sodalium amor,  
 Amicorum fides,  
 Lectorum veneratio.  
 Natus in Hibernia Farniae Longfordiensis,  
 In loco cui nomen Pallas,  
 Nov. XXIX. MDCCXXXI,  
 Eblanae literis institutus,  
 Obiit Londini,  
 April IV. MDCCLXXIV.

This elegant epitaph was the subject of a petition to Dr. Johnson, in the form of a round robin, entreating him to substitute an English inscription, as more proper for an author who had distinguished himself entirely by works written in English; but the Doctor kept his purpose.

The person and features of Dr. Goldsmith were rather unfavourable. He was a short stout man, with a round face, much marked with the small pox, and a low forehead, which is represented as projecting in a singular manner. Yet these ordinary features were marked by a strong expression of reflection and of observation.

The peculiarities of Goldsmith's disposition have been already touched upon in the preceding narrative. He was a friend to virtue, and in his most playful pages never forgets what is due to her. A gentleness,



delicacy, and purity of feeling, distinguishes whatever he wrote, and bears a correspondence to the generosity of a disposition which knew no bounds but his last guinea. It were almost essential to such a temper, that he wanted the proper guards of firmness and decision, and permitted, even when aware of their worthlessness, the intrusions of cunning and of effrontery. The story of the *White Mice* is well known; and in the humorous *History of the Haunch of Venison*, Goldsmith has recorded another instance of his being duped. This could not be entirely out of simplicity; for he, who could so well embody and record the impositions of Master Jenkinson, might surely have penetrated the schemes of more ordinary swindlers. But Goldsmith could not give a refusal; and, being thus cheated with his eyes open, no man could be a surer or easier victim to the impostors, whose arts he could so well describe. He might certainly have accepted the draught on neighbour Flamborough, and indubitably would have made the celebrated bargain of the gross of green spectacles. With this cullibility of temper was mixed a hasty and eager jealousy of his own personal consequence: he unwillingly admitted that any thing was done better than he himself could have performed it, and sometimes made himself ridiculous by hastily undertaking to distinguish himself upon subjects which he did not understand. But with these weaknesses, and with that of carelessness in his own affairs, terminates all that censure can say of Goldsmith. The folly of submitting to imposition may be well balanced with the universality of his benevolence; and the wit which his writings evince, more than counterbalances his defects in conversation. »As a writer,« says Dr. Johnson, »he was of the most distinguished class. Whatever he composed, he did it better than any other man could. And whether we regard him as a poet, as a comic writer, or as a historian, he was

one of the first writers of his time, and will ever stand in the foremost class. «

Excepting some short Tales, Goldsmith gave to the department of the novelist only one work — the inimitable *Vicar of Wakefield*. We have seen that it was suppressed for nearly two years, until the publication of the *Traveller* had fixed the author's fame. Goldsmith had, therefore, time for revisal, but he did not employ it. He had been paid for his labour, as he observed, and could have profited nothing by rendering the work ever so perfect. This, however, was false reasoning, though not unnatural in the mouth of the author who must earn daily bread by daily labour. The narrative, which in itself is as simple as possible, might have been cleared of certain improbabilities, or rather impossibilities, which it now exhibits. We cannot, for instance, conceive how Sir William Thornhill should contrive to masquerade under the name of Burchell among his own tenantry, and upon his own estate; and it is absolutely impossible to see how his nephew, the son, doubtless, of a younger brother, (since Sir William inherited both title and property) should be nearly as old as the Baronet himself. It may be added, that the character of Burchell; or Sir William Thornhill, is in itself extravagantly unnatural. A man of his benevolence would never have so long left his nephew in the possession of wealth which he employed to the worst of purposes. Far less would he have permitted his scheme upon Olivia in a great measure to succeed, and that upon Sophia also to approach consummation; for, in the first instance, he does not interfere at all, and in the second, his intervention is accidental. These, and some other little circumstances in the progress of the narrative, might easily have been removed upon revisal.

But whatever defects occur in the tenor of the story, the admirable ease and grace of the narrative,

as well as the pleasing truth with which the principal characters are designed, make the *Vicar of Wakefield* one of the most delicious morsels of fictitious composition on which the human mind was ever employed. The principal character, that of the simple Pastor himself, with all the worth and excellency which ought to distinguish the ambassador of God to man, and yet with just so much of pedantry and of literary vanity as serves to shew that he is made of mortal mould, and subject to human failings, is one of the best and most pleasing pictures ever designed. It is perhaps impossible to place frail humanity before us in an attitude of more simple dignity than the Vicar, in his character of pastor, of parent, and of husband. His excellent help-mate, with all her motherly cunning, and housewifely prudence, loving and respecting her husband, but counterplotting his wisest schemes, at the dictates of maternal vanity, forms an excellent counterpart. Both, with their children around them, their quiet labour and domestic happiness, compose a fireside picture of such a perfect kind, as perhaps is no where else equalled. It is sketched indeed from common life, and is a strong contrast to the exaggerated and extraordinary characters and incidents which are the resource of those authors, who, like Bayes, make it their business to elevate and surprise; but the very simplicity of this charming book renders the pleasure it affords more permanent. We read the *Vicar of Wakefield* in youth and in age — we return to it again and again, and bless the memory of an author who contrives so well to reconcile us to human nature. Whether we choose the pathetic and distressing incidents of the fire, and the scenes at the jail, or the lighter and humorous parts of the story, we find the best and truest sentiments enforced in the most beautiful language; and perhaps few characters of purer dignity have been described than that of the excellent pastor, rising above

sorrow and oppression, and labouring for the conversion of those felons, into whose company he had been thrust by his villainous creditor. In too many works of this class, the critics must apologize for, or censure particular passages in the narrative, as unfit to be perused by youth and innocence. But the wreath of Goldsmith is unsullied; he wrote to exalt virtue and expose vice; and he accomplished his task in a manner which raises him to the highest rank among British authors. We close his volume, with a sigh that such an author should have written so little from the stores of his own genius, and that he should have been so prematurely removed from the sphere of literature, which he adorned.

THE  
VICAR OF WAKEFIELD

A TALE

BY OLIVER GOLDSMITH.

## ADVERTISEMENT.

---

There are a hundred faults in this thing, and a hundred things might be said to prove them beauties. But it is needless. A book may be amusing with numerous errors, or it may be very dull without a single absurdity. The hero of this piece unites in himself the three greatest characters upon earth; — he is a priest, a husbandman, and the father of a family. He is drawn as ready to teach, and ready to obey—as simple in affluence, and majestic in adversity. In this age of opulence and refinement, whom can such a character please? Such as are fond of high life, will turn with disdain from the simplicity of his country fire-side; such as mistake ribaldry for humour, will find no wit in his harmless conversation; and such as have been taught to deride religion, will laugh at one whose chief stores of comfort are drawn from futurity.

OLIVER GOLDSMITH.

THE  
VICAR <sup>1</sup> OF WAKEFIELD.

---

CHAPTER I.

*The description of the Family of Wakefield, in which a kindred likeness prevails as well of minds as of persons.*

**I** was éver of opinion that the honest man, who married and brought up a large family, did more service than he who <sup>2</sup> continued single, and only talked of po-

**1** *The Vicar.* Die Pfarrer in England heissen theils *Rectors*, theils *Vicars*, ein Unterschied, der sich blofs auf den Zehnten gründet, den sie erhalten. Der Zehnte wird nämlich in den grossen und in den kleinen getheilt, von denen jener blofs von dem Getreide und den Wiesen, dieser von allen übrigen Naturprodukten erhoben wird. *Rector* nun heifst der Pfarrer, welcher den ganzen Zehnten, d. i. den grossen und kleinen zugleich erhält; *Vicar* hingegen derjenige, welchem der kleine allein zu Theil wird. Veranlassung zu dem Namen *Vicar* gab der Umstand, dafs die Klöster ehemals Pfarreien hatten, die sie unbesetzt liefsen, um die Einkünfte für sich zu ziehen, und nur, um den Gottesdienst zu verrichten, einen Mönch oder *Vicarius* hinschickten. Als Heinrich VIII. die Klöster aufhob, wurden diese Pfründen Weltlichen gegeben, welche *Lay-Rectors* heifsen; und den darauf angestellten Predigern blieb der Name *Vicar*. Ein *Vicar* findet also nur da statt, wo die Einkünfte der Pfarre einem weltlichen Individuo oder einem collectiven Körper gehören, der alsdann den Namen *Rector* führt.

**2** *Than he who.* S. Engl. Sprachlehre §. 692.

pulation. From this motive, I had scarcely taken orders <sup>3</sup> a year, before <sup>4</sup> I began to think seriously of matrimony, and chose my wife as she did <sup>5</sup> her wedding-gown, not for a fine glossy surface, but for such qualities as would wear well <sup>6</sup>. To do her justice, she was a good-natured, notable <sup>7</sup> woman; and as for <sup>8</sup> breeding, there were few country ladies who could <sup>9</sup>

3. *I had scarcely taken orders.* In der Ausgabe Glasgow 1790 fehlt *taken*, welches nicht wegbleiben kann. *To take orders* heisst sich ordiniren oder zum Priester einsegnen lassen. Es gibt in England für den geistlichen Stand zwei Orden, den Diaconus-Orden (*deacon's orders*) und den Priester-Orden (*priest's orders*). Jener steht unter diesem, wie es auch Johnson in seinem Wörterbuche bezeugt, wo es unter *priest* heisst: One of the second order in the hierarchy, above a deacon, below a bishop. Jener setzt nämlich nur in den Stand zu predigen, zu taufen, zu begraben, und den Kelch zu administriren; dieser, den man erst ein Jahr nach jenem erhalten kann, ertheilt das Recht, auch das Brod zu geben. Die Ordination verrichtet ein Bischof.

4 *Before.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 926.

5 *As she did.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 754, 2) mit dem Zusatze, daß *to do* in diesem Falle im Deutschen wenigstens nur selten ausgedruckt wird.

6 *As would wear well.* *To wear* hat hier reflexive Bedeutung, und ist so viel als das deutsche sich tragen, wenn man von einem Kleidungsstücke, welches durch das Tragen nicht schlechter wird und dauerhaft ist, sagt: Der Zeug trägt sich gut. — Ueber *as* nach *such* als Pron. Rel. gebraucht, s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 924. — Das *for* vor *such qualities* ist von W. Scott eingeschaltet.

7 *Notable.* Nach der Verschiedenheit seiner Bedeutung hat dieses Wort auch eine verschiedene Aussprache. Es hat das *o* in demselben nämlich seinen gedehnten Laut, wenn es merkwürdig heisst; seinen geschärften hingegen, wenn es so viel ist, als sorgfältig, thätig, geschäftig, welche Bedeutung es hier hat.

8 *As for.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 931.

9 *Who could.* In der Gl. Ausg. steht: *who at that time could*: ein wenig passender Zusatz.



shew more. She could read any English book without much spelling <sup>10</sup>; but for <sup>11</sup> pickling, preserving <sup>12</sup>, and cookery, none could excel her. She prided herself also <sup>13</sup> upon being an excellent contriver in house-keeping; though I could never find that we grew richer with all her contrivances.

However, we loved each other tenderly, and our fondness increased as we grew old <sup>14</sup>. There was, in fact, nothing that <sup>15</sup> could make us angry with the world, or each other. We had an elegant house, situated <sup>16</sup> in a fine country, and a good neighbourhood. The year was spent in moral or rural amusements <sup>17</sup>, in visiting our rich neighbours, and relieving such as were poor. We had no revolutions to fear, nor fatigues to undergo; all our adventures were by the fireside, and all our migrations from the blue bed to the brown <sup>18</sup>.

10 *Without much spelling.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 834.

11 *But for.* Die Gl. Ausg. hat *and for*.

12 *Pickling, preserving.* — *Pickles* sind in einer Essigbrühe aufbewahrte Sachen, sie mögen animalischer oder vegetabilischer Natur sein; *preserves* sind die, welche in Zucker eingemacht sind.

13 *She prided herself also.* Die Gl. Ausg. fügt *much* hinzu; und statt des gleich folgenden *though I could* hat sie *yet I could*.

14 *As we grew old.* In der Gl. Ausg. steht dafür *with age*.

15 *Nothing that.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 725. Anm. 4.

16 *Situated.* In einer Ausgabe fand sich *situate*; welche Form auch Chalmers allein aufgestellt, und ältere Schriftsteller gebraucht haben, als: *Earth has this variety from heaven of pleasure situate in hill and dale* (Milton). *A great and opulent duchy and situate very opportunely* (Bacon). Im *Vicar* heißt es jedoch auch im vierten Kapitel: *Our little habitation was situated*.

17 *In moral or rural amusements.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *amusement*; und in einer Pariser Ausg. war daher vor *moral* noch  $\alpha$  eingeschaltet.

18 *From the blue bed to the brown,* von dem blauen

As we lived near the road, we öften had the traveller or stranger visit us <sup>19</sup>, to taste our gooseberry-wine <sup>20</sup>, for which we had great reputation; and I profess, with the veracity of a historian <sup>21</sup>, that I never knew one of them find fault with it. Our cousins too, even to the fortieth remove <sup>22</sup>, all remembered their affinity, without any help from the herald's office <sup>23</sup>, and came very frequently to see us. Some of them did us no great honour by these claims of kindred; as we had the blind <sup>24</sup>, the maimed, and the halt

zum braunen Bette: wahrscheinlich in Hinsicht auf die darum befindlichen Umbänge.

19 *We often had the traveller visit us.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 810, 3). *We often had*, d. i. wir erlebten es oft, oder, es geschah oft, dafs. Statt *visit us* hat die Gl. Ausg. *come*.

20 *Gooseberry-wine*, Stachelbeerwein, der in England von den Landleuten eben so sehr geschätzt wird, als der *currant-wine* oder Johannisbeerwein.

21 *Of a historian.* Goldsmith schrieb: *of an historian.* W. Scott veränderte das *an* hier und überall, wo es die jetzt angenommenen Grundsätze erforderten, in *a*. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 225.

22 *To the fortieth remove.* *Remove* bezeichnet hier einen Grad in der Verwandtschaft. — Das gleich folgende *that* vor *I never* fehlt in der Gl. Ausgabe.

23 *The herald's office*, das Wappenamt. Es ist dieses eine Behörde, bei welcher die Namen und Wappen aller adlichen Englischen Familien einregistriert sind, und wo auch jeder andere, der das Recht haben will, ein Wappen zu führen, es mit seinem Namen einregistriren lassen muß. Sie besteht aus drei Wappenkönigen und sechs Herolden, an deren Spitze sich der Graf Marschall von England befindet; und alle Streitigkeiten, die unter den adlichen Familien der Wappen wegen entstehen, werden hier geschlichtet. — Sehr passend übersetzt Lindau: Ohne erst die Stammbäume befragen zu müssen.

24 *As we had the blind.* — Statt *as* hat die Gl. Ausg.: *For literally speaking*; und in einer Pariser Ausgabe steht nach *we had* noch *the lame*. S. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 614.

amongst the number. However, my wife always insisted that as they were the same *flesh and blood* <sup>25</sup>; they should sit with us at the same table; so that if we had not very rich, we generally had very happy friends about us; for this remark will hold good <sup>26</sup> through life, that the poorer the guest, the better <sup>27</sup> pleased he ever is with being treated; and as some men gaze with admiration at the colours of a tulip, or the wings <sup>28</sup> of a butterfly, so I was by nature an admirer of happy human faces. However, when any one of our relations was found <sup>29</sup> to be a person of a very bad character <sup>30</sup>, a troublesome guest, or one we desired to get rid of, upon his leaving my house <sup>31</sup>, I ever took care to lend him a riding-coat, or a pair of boots, or sometimes a horse of small value, and I always had the satisfaction of finding <sup>32</sup> he never came back to return them. By this the house was cleared

25 *Flesh and blood*. — In der Glasg. Ausg. ist noch *with us* hinzugefügt.

26 *Will hold good*. Die Gl. Ausg. hat *will ever hold good*. *To hold good*, oder auch *to hold* allein, ist so viel als gelten, gültig sein, bewährt gefunden werden.

27 *The poorer — the better*. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 550.

28 *Or the wings*. So hat W. Scott statt des in den übrigen Ausgaben sich findenden *wing*. In der Glasg. Ausg. steht: *And others are smitten with the wing*.

29 *When any one of our relations was found*, d. i. wenn es sich fand, daß irgend einer von unsern Verwandten u. s. w. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 873.

30 *Of a very bad character*. Der Artikel *a* fehlt in der Gl. Ausg. und bei W. Scott; da hier aber von einer besondern Art des Characters die Rede ist, so möchte er wohl beizubehalten sein.

31 *Upon his leaving my house*. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 843. Anm. 2. — Die Gl. Ausg. hat den unpassenden Zusatz: *for the first time*,

32 *The satisfaction of finding*. In einigen Ausgaben steht *to find*. S. darüber Engl. Sprachl. §. 835. Anm.

of such as <sup>33</sup> we did not like; but néver was the fá-mily of Wákefield known <sup>34</sup> to turn the tráveller or the poor dépendant out of doors.

Thus we lived séveral years in a state of much háppiness; not but that <sup>35</sup> we sómetimes had those little rubs which Próvidence sends to enhance the vá-lue of its fávours. My órchard was óften róbbed by schoól-boys, and my wife's cústards plúndered by the cats or the children. The Squire <sup>36</sup> would <sup>37</sup> some-

33 *Such as.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 666. Anm. 3) und §. 924.

34 *Never was the f. of W. known.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 873. *To know* heisst nicht blofs kennen, wissen, sondern deutet auch auf jede Wahrnehmung durch irgend einen Sinn hin, und muß daher oft durch hören, sehen, oder im Allgemeinen durch erleben, erfahren, übersetzt werden. Hier einige Beispiele: I have sometimes known a poet in danger of being convicted as a thief (Fielding). The lordliest burgomaster was never known to decline his invitation to dinner (W. Irving). I have known the squire to point out some important alteration which he was contemplating (Ebend.).

35 *Not but that,* welches wörtlich so viel ist als nicht als dafs, möchte hier wohl nicht anders als durch ausgenommen dafs erklärt und übersetzt werden können.

36 *The Squire.* — *Squire*, abgekürzt für *Esquire*, ist der Titel, den man den nicht adlichen Gutsbesitzern in England zu geben pflegt, ohne dafs sie jedoch Anspruch darauf machen könnten. „Von Rechtswegen, sagt Küttner in seinen Beiträgen zur Kenntniß des Innern von England (Stück 3. S. 32), kömmt er nur den Söhnen der Baronets, den barristers (den Advocaten oder plaidirenden Rechtsgelehrten who have been called to the bar), und mehreren anderen zu, die in öffentlichen Aemtern stehen; allein man gibt ihn auch vielen andern aus Höflichkeit, denen er nicht gehört. So erwarten Gelehrte und Künstler von Ansehen auf Briefen das Esq. hinter ihren Namen.“ — Es wird alsdann dem Familiennamen statt Mr. der Taufname vorgesetzt, als: William Winter Esq. — Wäre von dem Titel nicht der Adel ausgeschlossen, so könnte man hier Landedelmänn dafür brauchen; so aber muß man ihn durch Gutsherr übertragen.

times fall asleep in the most pathetic parts of my sermon, or his lady return my wife's civilities at church with a mutilated courtesy. But we soon got over the uneasiness caused by such accidents, and usually in three or four days began to wonder how they vexed us.

My children, the offspring of temperance, as they<sup>38</sup> were educated without softness, so they were at once well-formed and healthy; my sons hardy and active, my daughters beautiful and blooming. When I stood in the midst of the little circle, which promised to be the supports<sup>39</sup> of my declining age, I could not avoid repeating<sup>40</sup> the famous story of Count Abensberg<sup>41</sup>, who, in Henry the second's pro-

37 *Would.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 765. Anm. 3.

38 *My children, — as they etc.* — S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 688.

39 *Which promised to be the supports.* So hat W. Scott, vielleicht nach Engl. Sprachl. §. 602. In andern Ausgaben steht *the support.*

40 *I could not avoid repeating.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 837.

41 *Count Abensberg.* — „Graf Babo II. von Abensberg, heisst es in den Curiositäten (Weimar 1811. I. B. IV. St. S. 369), der mit zwei Weibern 32 Söhne und 8 Töchter gezeugt hatte, erschien 1059 zu Regensburg, wo eben Kaiser Konrad II. (der von 1024 bis 1039 Deutscher Kaiser war) Reichstag hielt. Wegen der damaligen Theurung hatte der Kaiser geboten, kein Graf solle mit mehr als Einem Reisigen einreiten. Da kam aber der Abensberger eingeritten mit 66 Pferden. Ei, was ist das? rief der Kaiser aus: befolgt man so meine Befehle? — Babo aber sprach: Gn. Kaiser und Herr! Es sind ihrer 32, alle meine Söhne, und jeder hat nur, wie ich, einen Knecht. — Des wunderte sich der Kaiser gar sehr, nahm die ältesten dieser ritterlichen Zierden in seine Dienste, und liess die andern standesmäsig erziehen.“ — Heinrich II., von dem Goldsmith redet, war Konrad II. Vorgänger von 1002 bis 1024. Er gehörte zu dem Zweige der Sächsischen Familie, die Baiern

gress <sup>42</sup> through Germany, while <sup>43</sup> other courtiers came with their treasures, brought his thirty-two children, and presented them to his sovereign as the most valuable offering he had to bestow. In this manner, though I had but six, I considered them as a very valuable present made to my country, and consequently looked upon it as my debtor. Our eldest son was named George, after his uncle, who left us ten thousand pounds. Our second child, a girl, I intended to call after her aunt Grissel <sup>45</sup>; but my wife, who, during her pregnancy <sup>46</sup>, had been reading <sup>47</sup> romances, insisted upon her being called <sup>48</sup> Olivia. In less than another year we had another daughter <sup>49</sup>, and now I was determined that Grissel should be her name; but a rich relation taking a fancy <sup>50</sup> to stand godmother, the girl was by her di-

beherrschte. Seine Regierung war eine Kette von Unruhen, die ihn bald hierhin, bald dorthin führten.

42 *Progress* bezeichnet den statlichen Zug (journey of state) eines Fürsten durch seine Länder. Dem zufolge heist es bei Swift: I attended the king and queen in their progresses. Und an einer andern Stelle: Glumdalclitch and I attended the king and queen in a progress to the south-coast of that kingdom.

43 *While* Die Glasg. Ausg. hat dafür *when*.

44 *Ten thousand pounds*. Ein Pfund Sterling war ehemals eine eingebilddete Münze; jetzt wird es gleich der Guinee in Golde ausgeprägt. Es hat 20 Schillinge; diese hingen 21 Schillinge. Man kann seinen Werth im Durchschnitt auf sechs Thaler rechnen.

45 *Grissel*, abgekürzt von *Grishilda*, Gretchen.

46 *During her pregnancy*. In der Glasg. Ausg. steht: *during the time of her pregnancy*.

47 *Had been reading*. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 462.

48 *Upon her being called*. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 846. Anmerk.

49 *We had another daughter*. In der Glasg. Ausg. liest man: *We had a daughter again*.

50 *A rich relation taking a fancy*. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 843.

récions called Sophía; so that we had two romántic names in the family; but I sólemnly protést <sup>51</sup> I had no hand in it. Móses was our next, and, áfter an interval of twelve years, we had two sons more <sup>52</sup>.

It would be fruitless to deny my exultation when I saw my little ones <sup>53</sup> about me; but the vanity and the satisfáction <sup>54</sup> of my wife were éven greater than mine. When our visitors would say <sup>55</sup>, »Well, upón my word, Mrs. Primróse, you have the finest children in the whole countrý:« — »Ay, neighbour,« she would ánswer, »they are as Héaven made them—hándsóme enóugh, if they bee good enóugh; for hándsóme is, that hándsóme does.« <sup>56</sup> And then she would bid the girls hold up their heads <sup>57</sup>; who, to conceál nóthing, were cértainly very hándsóme. Mere óutside is so véry trifling a circumstance <sup>58</sup> with me, that I should

51 *I solemnly protest (that).* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 952.

52 *We had two sons more.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 660.  
Anm. 3.

53 *My little ones.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 617.

54 *And the satisfaction.* In der Glasg. Ausg. fehlt der Artikel. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 555.

55 *Would say.* In der Glasg. Ausg. steht höchst widersinnig: *would usually say.*

56 *Handsome is, that handsome does.* — *Handsome* geht nicht blofs auf die Schönheit der Gestalt und der Bildung, sondern auch auf die Artigkeit des Benehmens und der Sitten; daher jene Zusammenstellung. Lindau übersetzt sehr passend: „Sagten unsere Gäste: Nun das ist wahr, Frau Primrose, Sie haben die schönsten Kinder in der ganzen Gegend (denn *country*, das Land, heifst hier und an vielen andern Stellen die Gegend); — so gab sie zur Antwort: I nun, Herr Nachbar, sie sind, wie der Himmel sie gemacht hat; hübsch genug, wenn sie gut genug sind: denn hübsch ist, wer sich hübsch beträgt.“

57 *Then she would bid the girls hold up their heads.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 810, 3) und §. 602.

58 *So very trifling a circumstance.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 563.

scarcely<sup>59</sup> have remembered to mention it; had it not been a general topic of conversation in the country. Olivia, now about eighteen<sup>60</sup>, had that luxuriance of beauty with which painters generally draw Hébe<sup>61</sup>; open, sprightly, and commanding. Sophia's features were not so striking at first; but often did more certain execution; for they were soft, modest, and alluring. The one vanquished by a single blow, the other by efforts successfully repeated<sup>62</sup>.

The temper of a woman is generally formed from the turn of her features<sup>63</sup>; at least it was so with my daughters. Olivia wished for many lovers; Sophia to secure one. Olivia was often affected, from too great a desire<sup>64</sup> to please; Sophia even repressed excellence, from her fears to offend. The one entertained me with her vivacity when I was gay, the other with her sense when I was serious. But these qualities were never carried to excess in either, and I

59 *That I should scarcely.* In allen Ausgaben, bis auf die von W. Scott besorgte, steht *scarce*; er also verwandelte es (und zwar überall) in *scarcely*, ungeachtet es von den besten Englischen Schriftstellern gleichfalls als Adverbium gebraucht wird. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 473.

60 *Now about eighteen.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 674.

61 *Hebe*, Tochter der Juno und (nach einigen) des Jupiter, war Göttinn der Jugend, reichte den Göttern den Nektar, und wurde zuletzt mit dem unter die Zahl der Götter aufgenommenen Herkules vermählt. Eine Trinkschale in der Hand und ein Rosenkranz um das Haupt sind ihre Kennzeichen.

62 *Successfully repeated.* Die Glasg. Ausg. hat *successively repeated*.

63 *From the turn of her features.* — *Turn* ist nach Johnson auch so viel als *form, cast, shape, manner*, und kann also hier übersetzt werden durch *Gestaltung, Bildung*. — Lindau überträgt den Satz so: Die Gemüthsart der Frauen ist gewöhnlich mit ihren Gesichtszügen verwandt.

64 *Too great a desire.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 563.



have often seen them exchange characters for a whole day <sup>65</sup> together. A suit of mourning has transformed my coquet into a prude, and a new set of ribbons has given <sup>66</sup> her younger sister <sup>67</sup> more than natural vivacity. My eldest son, George, was bred at Oxford, as I intended him for one of the learned professions <sup>68</sup>. My second boy, Moses, whom I designed for business, received a sort of miscellaneous education at home. But it is needless <sup>69</sup> to attempt describing <sup>70</sup> the particular characters of young people that had seen but very little of the world. In short, a family likeness prevailed through all; and, properly speaking <sup>71</sup>, they had but one character — that of being all equally generous, credulous, simple, and inoffensive.

65 *For a whole day.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 573. Anm. 1).

66 *A new set of ribbons has given.* Goldsmith schrieb *ribbands*; die Schreibungsweise *ribbons* zog W. Scott vor. — In der Glasg. Ausg. fehlt vor *given* das *has*, so wie auch in dem gleich folgenden vor *natural vivacity* das *than*.

67 *Her younger sister.* W. Scott hat dafür *her youngest* gesetzt, wahrscheinlich, weil Goldsmith auch an andern Stellen sich des Superlativs bedient, ungeachtet nur von Zweien die Rede ist. Der Comparativ ist hier richtiger. S. Engl. Sprachl. § 627.

68 *To one of the learned professions,* zu einer Brotwissenschaft. — *The term profession,* sagt Johnson, *is particularly used of divinity, physic and law.* — Ehe man sich einer dieser Wissenschaften ausschliesslich widmet, pflegt man auf den Englischen Universitäten sich gewöhnlich erst einige Jahre hindurch mit andern wissenschaftlichen Gegenständen zu beschäftigen.

69 *It is needless.* Die Glasg. Ausg. hat, *it would be needless.*

70 *To attempt describing.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 837.

71 *Properly speaking.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 831.

## CHAPTER II.

*Family misfortunes—The loss of fortune only serves to increase the pride of the worthy.*

The temporal concerns of our family were chiefly committed to my wife's management<sup>72</sup>; as to<sup>73</sup> the spiritual, I took them entirely under my own direction. The profits of my living, which amounted to about thirty-five pounds a year<sup>74</sup>, I made over<sup>75</sup> to the orphans and widows of the clergy of our diocese; for, having a sufficient fortune of my own<sup>76</sup>, I was careless of temporalities, and felt a secret pleasure in doing my duty without reward. I also set a resolution of keeping no curate<sup>77</sup>, and of being acquainted with

72 *To my wife's management.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 538.

73 *As to.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 931.

74 *To about thirty five pounds a year.* Die Ausgabe von W. Scott und die von Cooke besorgte haben *to about*; in der Glasg. steht *but to thirty five*, und in allen übrigen *to but thirty five*. — Ueber *a year's*, Engl. Sprachl. §. 541.

75 *I made over.* Die Glasg. Ausg. hat *I gave*.

76 *Having a sufficient fortune of my own.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 842. und §. 702. Anm. 3.

77 *Of keeping no curate.* — Die wohlhabenden Prediger in England, sie mögen Rectors oder Vicars sein, halten sich gemeinlich einen Stellvertreter, der, indess sie selbst zu London oder an einem andern Liebblingsorte sich aufhalten, von wo sie nur auf eine kurze Zeit des Jahres nach ihrer Pfarre zurückzukehren pflegen, ihre Amtsverrichtungen versieht, und dessen Gehalt sich auf 30 bis 100 Pfund Sterling beläuft. Ein solcher Stellvertreter heisst *Curate*; und mancher derselben bedient, um seine beschränkte Lage zu verbessern, mehrere Pfarrer zugleich. Ist ein Curate einmal angenommen worden, und hat er sich einen Beglaubigungsschein oder licence von einem Bischofe verschafft, so kann ihn der Pfarrer nicht nach Willkühr wieder entlassen, sondern nur dann, wenn es gerichtlich bewiesen worden ist, daß er dazu gegründete Beschwerden habe; daher denn auch der Curate Mr.

every man in the parish, exhorting the married men to temperance, and the bachelors to matrimony; so that in a few years it was a common saying, that there were three strange wants at Wakefield—a parson wanting pride, young men wanting wives, and alehouses wanting customers <sup>78</sup>.

Matrimony was always one of my favourite topics, and I wrote several sermons to prove its happiness <sup>79</sup>: but there was a peculiar tenet which I made a point of supporting; for I maintained, with Whiston <sup>80</sup>, that it was unlawful for a priest of the Church of Eng-

Adams in Fielding's *Jos. Andrews* (IV, 3.) sagt: If the Doctor (for indeed I have never been able to pay for a licence) thinks proper to turn me from my cure etc. — Unentbehrlich ist ein solcher Curate für den Prediger, der, wie es nicht selten der Fall ist, zwei Pfarren zugleich besitzt. — Verschieden von diesen gewöhnlichen Curates sind die von den Collegien in Oxford in den ihnen zugehörigen Landkirchen ernannten perpetual Curates, die sich von den Vicars dadurch unterscheiden, daß sie nicht den Zehnten, der den Collegien zufällt, sondern meistens nur die Pfarrgebühren bekommen.

<sup>78</sup> *A parson wanting pride etc.* — *To want* ist hier in einer doppelten Bedeutung gebraucht, indem es in dem ersten und letzten der obigen Fälle so viel ist als nicht haben, aber in dem Satze *young men wanting wives* den Begriff von vermissen, sich nach etwas sehnen, mit einschließt. Der Sinn ist dem zufolge dieser: *There were three strange wants at W. a parson without pride, young men wishing for wives, and alehouses without customers.*

<sup>79</sup> *To prove its happiness.* In der *Glasg. Ausg.* steht, *to prove its utility and happiness.*

<sup>80</sup> *William Whiston*, geboren 1667 zu Northon in Leicestershire, und gestorben 1755, war ein durch seine mathematischen und physikalischen Kenntnisse ausgezeichneter Gelehrter, so daß er auch zu Cambridge Newton's Nachfolger im Lehramte wurde. Nachher widmete er sich der Theologie, machte sich aber ketzerischer Grundsätze verdächtig, und zog sich dadurch Verfolgungen zu.

land, after the death of his first wife, to take a second; or, to express it in one word, I valued myself upon being a strict monogamist <sup>81</sup>.

I was early initiated into this important dispute, on which so many laborious volumes have been written. I published some tracts upon the subject myself, which, as they never sold <sup>82</sup>, I have the consolation of thinking were read only by the happy few <sup>83</sup>. Some of my friends called this my weak side; but, alas! they had not, like me, made it the subject of long contemplation. The more I reflected upon it, the more important it appeared. I even went a step beyond Whiston in displaying my principles. As he had engraven upon his wife's tomb that she was the *only* wife of William Whiston; so <sup>84</sup> I wrote a similar epitaph for my wife, though still living <sup>85</sup>, in which I extolled her prudence, economy, and obedience till death; and having got it copied fair <sup>86</sup>, with an éle-

81 *A strict monogamist.* In der Mitte des vorigen Jahrhunderts entspann sich in England ein Streit über die Frage, ob ein Geistlicher der Englischen Kirche zu einer zweiten Ehe schreiten dürfe, oder nicht. Die, welche es leugneten, wurden Monogamisten, die es aber behaupteten, Deuterogamisten genannt.

82 *As they never sold.* — *To sell* heisst nicht bloß verkaufen, sondern es wird auch in der Bedeutung von *to be sold*, verkauft werden, abgehen, gebraucht, als: *My last performance not having sold well, the bookseller declined any further engagement* (Fielding).

83 *Were read by the happy few.* In allen früheren Ausgaben steht *are read*; jene Veränderung rührt von W. Scott her. Ueber *few* s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 659. wo diese Stelle hätte mit angeführt werden sollen.

84 *As — so.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 923.

85 *Though still living.* Hier ist zu ergänzen *she was*. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 847.

86 *Having got it copied fair.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 833. Anm. 1).

gant frame, it was placed over the chimney-piece, where it answered several very useful purposes. It admonished my wife of her duty to me, and my fidelity to her; it inspired her with a passion for fame, and constantly put her in mind of her end.

It was thus, perhaps, from hearing marriage so often recommended <sup>87</sup>, that my eldest son, just upon leaving college <sup>88</sup>, fixed his affections upon the daughter of a neighbouring clergyman, who was a dignitary in the church <sup>89</sup>, and in circumstances to give her a large fortune; but fortune was her smallest accomplishment. Miss Arabella Wilmot was allowed by all <sup>90</sup>,

<sup>87</sup> *Hearing marriage so often recommended.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 833.

<sup>88</sup> *Upon leaving college.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 842. Anm. 1. — Die Universität zu Oxford, die als der Bildungsort des jungen Primrose genannt wird, besteht aus zwanzig Collegien oder Stiftungen, die von einander völlig unabhängig sind, und als so viele besondere Universitäten angesehen werden können. Die Mitglieder von diesen verschiedenen Collegien gehören theils zu der Stiftung selbst und sind von derselben abhängig, theils aber sind sie von ihr unabhängig, d. i. sie haben sich zwar der Aufsicht und den Gesetzen eines der Collegien unterwerfen müssen, finden daselbst Wohnung und Tafel, nehmen aber an der Stiftung selbst gar keinen Theil. In eben dieses Verhältniß kann man indess auch mit einer der fünf Hallen (d. i. für Studirende bestimmte Häuser) treten, die sich außer den Collegien in Oxford befinden, und die sich von diesen dadurch unterscheiden, daß sie ohne eine Stiftung sind, und die Studirenden in denselben ganz auf eigene Kosten leben müssen. *To leave college* ist also so viel als die Universität verlassen.

<sup>89</sup> *A dignitary in the church*, ein geistlicher Würdenträger. *Dignitaries*, heißen die Mitglieder der höheren Geistlichkeit, zu denen die Bischöfe, Dechanten, Archidiakone und die Stifts- oder Domherren (prebendaries) gehören; die niedere Geistlichkeit (the inferior clergy) machen die Rectoren, Vicare und Curaten aus.

<sup>90</sup> *Was allowed by all.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 873. Anm. 2).

except my two daughters, to be completely pretty. Her youth, health, and innocence, were still heightened by a complexion so transparent<sup>91</sup>, and such a happy sensibility of look<sup>92</sup>, as even age could not gaze on<sup>93</sup> with indifference. As Mr.<sup>94</sup> Wilmot knew that I could make a very handsome settlement on my son, he was not averse to the match; so both families lived together in all that harmony which generally precedes an expected alliance. Being convinced, by experience, that the days of courtship are the most happy of our lives<sup>95</sup>, I was willing enough to lengthen the period; and the various amusements which the young couple every day shared in each other's company<sup>96</sup>, seemed to increase their passion. We were generally awaked in the morning by music, and on fine days rode a hunting<sup>97</sup>. The hours between breakfast and dinner the ladies devoted to dress and study; they usually read a page, and then gazed at themselves in the glass, which even philosophers might own<sup>98</sup> often

91 *By a complexion so transparent.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 645.

92 *Such a happy s. of l.* Goldsmith schrieb an happy. S. Anmerk. 21. — *Sensibility of look* druckt Lindau sehr schön durch seelenvoller Blick aus.

93 *As even age could not gaze on.* In der Glasg. Ausg. steht *that even age*, und *on* fehlt. Ueber *such — as* s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 666. Anm. 2).

94 *Mr.* ist eine Abkürzung von *Master*, welches, als Titel gebraucht, so ausgesprochen wird, als wäre *Mister* geschrieben.

95 *Of our lives.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 300 u. 602.

96 *In each other's company.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 664. Anmerk.

97 *Rode a hunting.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 231.

98 *Which even philosophers might own.* Der Sinn ist: In Ansehung dessen, oder von welchem selbst Philosophen eingestehen könnten, daß er u. s. w. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 728 u. 952. *As vor even philosophers* zu er-

presented the page of greatest beauty. At dinner my wife took the lead; for, as she always insisted upon carving every thing herself, it being her mother's way, she gave us, upon these occasions, the history of every dish. When we had dined, to prevent the ladies leaving us<sup>99</sup>, I generally ordered the table to be removed; and sometimes, with the music-master's assistance, the girls would give us a very agreeable concert. Walking out, drinking tea<sup>100</sup>, countrydances, and forfeits, shortened the rest of the day, without the assistance of cards, as I hated all manner of gaming, except backgammon<sup>1</sup>, at which my old friend and I sometimes took a two-penny hit<sup>2</sup>. Nor can I

gänzen, verstattet das Imperfect presented nicht, statt dessen alsdann das Präsens stehen müßte. — Was unter *the page of greatest beauty* hier zu verstehen ist, ergibt sich aus der Vergleichung mit folgender Stelle: What was — Albertus Magnus himself compared to the countenance of Inez, which presented such a page of beauty to his (the student's) perusal (Irving). *The page of greatest beauty* ist also das Gesicht eines durch Schönheit sich auszeichnenden Frauenzimmers, das vor dem Spiegel steht. Lindau's Uebersetzung ist diese: Sie sahen gewöhnlich in den Spiegel, welcher, wie selbst Philosophen eingestehen möchten, oft etwas weit schöneres zeigte, als die Seite eines Buches ist.

99 *To prevent the ladies leaving us.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 840. — Sobald die Mahlzeit zu Ende ist, pflegen sich in England die Damen zu entfernen, um den Herren freien Spielraum bei ihrer Flasche zu lassen. — In dem gleich Folgenden fehlt *very* vor *agreeable* in der Glasg. Ausg.

100 *Walking out, drinking tea.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 854. — Das folgende *country-dance*, woraus unser Contretanz verderbt ist, bezeichnet eigentlich einen ländlichen Tanz.

1 *Backgammon*, Triptrak. — Um zuzumachen brauchte der Vicar nur noch vier zu werfen; und dafs nun fünfmal nach einander (*five times running*) *deuce ace* (Zwei und Eins) fielen, schien ihm ein Umstand von böser Vorbedeutung zu sein.

2 *I took a two-penny hit*, ich spielte mit ihm um zwei

here pass over an óminous circumstance that háppened the last time we pláyed togéther; I ónly wánted to fling a quátre, and yet I threw deuce-ace five times rúning.

Some months were elapsed<sup>3</sup> in this mánnér, till at last it was thought convénient to fix a day for the nuptials of the young cóuple, who séemed éarnestly to desire it. Dúring the preparátions for the wédding, I need not describe<sup>4</sup> the búsy impórtance of my wife, nor the sly looks of my dáughters; in fact, my attén-tion was fixed on anóther óbject, the compléting a tract<sup>5</sup> which I inténded shórtly to públis, in defénce of my fávourite prínciple<sup>6</sup>. As I loóked upón this as a másterpiece both for árgument and style, I could not, in the pride of my heart, avoid shéwing it<sup>7</sup> to my old friend, Mr. Wilmot, as I made no doubt of receiving his approbátion; but not till too late<sup>8</sup> I dis-

Pence. — Ein penny (Pl. pence) ist der zwölfte Theil eines Schillings. Die Aussprache einiger Zahlwörter ist in der Zusammensetzung mit pence sehr verderbt worden, so daß two-pence wie töppens, threepence wie thrippens, und five-pence wie fippens lautet. — In two-penny ist mit two der Singular verbunden, weil es die Stelle eines Adjectivs vertritt. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 604 u. 298, Anm. 2).

3 *Some months were elapsed.* — In einer Ausgabe steht *were escaped.*

4 *I need not describe.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 810, 1).

5 *The completing a tract.* Die Glasg. Ausg. hat einer von Murray aufgestellten Regel gemäfs *of a tract*. Es soll nämlich nach demselben auf das einfache Particip des Activs, wenn es durch die Vorsetzung des Artikels zu einem Substantiv erhoben wird, *of* folgen müssen: allein die Engländer beobachten diese Regel nicht immer, nicht einmal Murray selbst. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 836, und die Anm. daselbst.

6 *In defence of my favourite principle.* In der Glasg. Ausg. steht *of monogamy.*

7 *I could not avoid shewing it.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 837.

8 *But not till too late.* In der Glasg. Ausgabe fehlt *not till.*



cóvered that he was most violently attached to the cóntrary opinion, and with good réason; for he was at that time áctually courting a fourth wife. This, as may be expécted, produced a dispúte attended <sup>9</sup> with some ácrimony, which threatened to interrúpt our inténded alliance; but on the day before that appointed for the céremony, we agreed to discuss the súbject at large <sup>10</sup>.

It was mánged with próper spirit on both sides: he asserted that I was hétérodox; I retórted the charge <sup>11</sup>: he repliéed, and I rejoined. In the mean time, while the cóntroversy was hóttest, I was called out by one of my reláctions, who, with a face of concérn, advised me to give up the dispúte <sup>12</sup>, at least till my son's wédding was óver. »How!« cried I, »relinquish the cause of truth, and let him be a husband, already driven to the véry verge of absurdity? You might as well advise me to give up my fórtune as my árgument <sup>13</sup>.« — »Your fórtune,« returned my friend <sup>14</sup>, »I am now sórry to infórm you, is álmóst nóthing. The mérchant in town, in whose hands your móney was lóddged, has gone off, to avoid a státute of

9 *A dispute attended.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 839.

10 *At large.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 612.

11 *I retorted the charge.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *I returned.*

12 *To give up the dispute.* In der Glasg. Ausg. folgt nun noch der Satz: *and allow the old gentleman to be an husband, if he could.* Eben dasselbe hat eine Pariser Ausgabe, nur dafs in derselben *if he would* statt *if he could* steht.

13 *Argument.* Dieses Wort hat mannigfaltige Bedeutungen. Hier ist es so viel als Behauptung. Gleich im Folgenden muß es durch Streit übersetzt werden.

14 *Your fortune, returned my friend.* In der Glasg. Ausg. steht *that fortune*; und in einer Pariser, *replied my friend.* Die erstere hat auch *your merchant* statt des gleich folgenden *the merchant.*

bánkrupcty <sup>15</sup>, and is thought not to have left a shilling in the pound <sup>16</sup>. I was unwilling to shock you or the fá mily with the accóunt, till áfter the wédding; but now it may serve to móderate your warmth <sup>17</sup> in the árgument; for I suppose your own prudénce will enfórcé the necéssity of dissémb ling, at least till your son has the young lády's fórtune secúre.« — »Well,« returned I, »if what you tell me be true, and if I am to be a béggar <sup>18</sup>, it shall néver make me a rás cal, or indúce me to disavów my principles. I'll go this móment, and infórm the cómpany of my circúmstances; and as for the árgument, I éven here retráct my fórmér concéssions in the old géntleman's fávour <sup>19</sup>,

<sup>15</sup> *The merchant has gone off, to avoid a statute of bankruptcy*, d. i. der Kaufmann ist entwichen, um den gerichtlichen Mafsregeln, die man bei einem Bankerott ergreift, zu entgehen. — Diese Mafsregeln, die sich auf gewisse Gesetze (statutes) gründen, bestehen darin, dafs derjenige, welcher sich für bankerott erklärt, vorläufig verhaftet wird, bis der Grofskanzler den Bankerott anerkennt, und Commissarien oder Geschworne zur Untersuchung der Angelegenheiten des Bankerottierers ernannt hat. — Die Redensart, *to avoid a statute of bankruptcy*, scheint jedoch nicht sehr correct zu sein, und nur in der Sprache des gemeinen Lebens auf Nachsicht rechnen zu können; richtiger sollte es wol heissen: *to avoid a proceeding according to the statute of bankruptcy*.

<sup>16</sup> *And is thought not to have left a shilling in the pound*. In der Glasg. Ausgabe steht: *and it is thought, has not left etc.* — Da ein Schilling der zwanzigste Theil von einem Pfund Sterling ist, so ist der Sinn: Man glaubt, er habe nicht so viel zurückgelassen, dafs fünf vom Hundert bezahlt werden können. — Man s. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 873.

<sup>17</sup> *Your warmth*. Eine Pariser Ausgabe hat *your wrath*.

<sup>18</sup> *If I am to be a beggar*. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 769.

<sup>19</sup> *In the old gentleman's favour*. *Gentleman* bezeichnet nicht einen Edelmann, sondern im gemeinen Leben heisst jeder so, der sich durch sein Aeufseres auszeichnet, und durch sein Betragen beweist, dafs er eine gute Erziehung gehabt habe.

nor will I allow him now to be a husband in any sense <sup>20</sup> of the expression. «

It would be endless to describe the different sensations of both families, when I divulged the news of our misfortune <sup>21</sup>; but what others felt was slight to what the lovers appeared to endure. Mr. Wilmot, who seemed before sufficiently inclined to break off the match, was by this blow soon determined; one virtue he had in perfection, which was prudence—too often the only one that is left us at seventy-two <sup>22</sup>.

### CHAPTER III.

*A Migration—The fortunate circumstances of our lives are generally found at last to be of our own procuring.*

The only hope of our family now was, that the report of our misfortune might be malicious or premature; but a letter from my agent in town soon came with a confirmation of every particular. The loss of fortune to myself alone would have been trifling; the only uneasiness I felt was for my family, who were to be humbled <sup>23</sup>, without an education to render <sup>24</sup> them callous to contempt.

20 *To be a husband in any sense.* In der Glasg. Ausg. steht: *to be an husband, either de jure, de facto, or in any sense.* — Das an veränderte W. Scott auch hier zuerst in a.

21 *Of our misfortune.* Die Glasg. Ausg. hat *of my misfortune*, so wie in dem gleich Folgenden, *to what the young lovers statt to what the lovers.* Ueber dieses *to* s. Engl. Sprachl. 1002, Anm. 1).

22 *The only one that is left us at seventy two.* In der Glasg. Ausg. steht: *the only virtue that is left us unimpaired at seventy-two.* — *At seventy-two* ist so viel als *at the age of seventy-two years.*

23 *My family; who were to be humbled.* In den meisten Ausgaben steht *humble.* Ueber den Plural *were* s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 780, und über das gleich folgende *them* §. 751.

Near a fortnight had passed<sup>25</sup> before I attempted to restrain their affliction; for premature consolation is but the remembrancer<sup>26</sup> of sorrow. During this interval, my thoughts were employed on some future means of supporting them; and at last a small cure of fifteen pounds a-year was offered me in a distant neighbourhood<sup>27</sup>, where I could still enjoy my principles without molestation. With this proposal I joyfully closed<sup>28</sup>, having determined to increase my salary by managing a little farm.

24 *Without an education to render.* In der Glasg. Ausg. steht: *without such an education as could render.*

25 *Near a fortnight had passed!* Die Glasg. Ausg. hat: *Near a fortnight passed away.*

26 *The remembrancer.* In der Glasg. Ausg. steht dafür *the remembrance.*

27 *Neighbourhood* kann man durch Gegend oder auch Dorf übersetzen.

28 *With this proposal I joyfully closed.* — *To close* ist als Neutrum so viel als *to coalesce*; in der Verbindung mit *with* bedeutet es ergreifen, annehmen. — Ueber *having determined* s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 844. Anm. 1). — Warum aber verlässt Primrose wol seine bisherige Pfarre? „Der Grund davon, heisst es in Ebers Ausgabe des Vicar, ist wol kein anderer, als der, dass es für ihn kränkend war, da in dürftigen Umständen zu leben, wo er sich bisher als ein wohlhabender Mann aufgehhalten hatte. Nächst dem bot sich ihm vielleicht auch in der Gegend seines alten Wohnortes keine Gelegenheit dar, seine Einkünfte durch die Pachtung einiger Hufen Landes zu verbessern.“ Sollte indess der Grund nicht vielmehr darin zu suchen sein, dass er die Einkünfte seiner Pfarre den Wittwen und Waisen der Geistlichen seines Sprengels überlassen hatte? (s. das zweite Kap. im Anfange) welche Einrichtung, wenn sie gleich nicht gerichtlich gemacht worden war, er doch nicht ohne die grösste Kränkung seines Ehrgefühls wieder aufheben konnte. Oder wurde er vielleicht wegen seiner abweichenden religiösen Grundsätze verfolgt, so dass er sich gezwungen sah, seine bisherige Stelle niederzulegen, und sie mit einer noch weniger einträglichen in einer entfernten Gegend (*in a distant neighbourhood*)

HAVING taken this resolution, my next care was to get together the wrecks of my fortune; and, all debts collected and paid <sup>29</sup>, out of fourteen thousand pounds we had but <sup>30</sup> four hundred remaining. My chief attention, therefore, was now to bring down <sup>31</sup> the pride of my family to their circumstances; for I well knew that aspiring beggary is wretchedness itself. »You cannot be ignorant, my children,« cried I, »that no prudence of ours <sup>32</sup> could have prevented our late misfortune; but prudence may do much in disappointing its effects. We are now poor, my fondlings, and wisdom bids us conform to our humble situation. Let us then, without repining, give up those splendours with which numbers are wretched, and seek, in humble circumstances <sup>33</sup>, that peace with which all may be happy. The poor live pleasantly without our help <sup>34</sup>;

zu vertauschen, where he could still enjoy his principles without molestation? Fast scheint dieses auch die Stelle im vierzehnten Kapitel anzudeuten, wo es heisst: My friend and I discoursed — on the Whistonian controversy, my last pamphlet, the archdeacon's reply, and the hard measure that was dealt me.

29 *All debts collected and paid.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 845. — Die *debts* sind hier also sowohl die activen als die passiven Schulden.

30 *We had but.* In der Glasg. Ausg. steht, *we had now but.*

31 *Was now to bring down.* In der Glasg. Ausg. fehlt *now*; eine Pariser hat dafür *next*.

32 *No prudence of ours.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 702. Anm. 1). Hier kann übersetzt werden: keine Klugheit von unserer Seite.

33 *In humble circumstances.* So hat W. Scott in Uebereinstimmung mit dem vorhergehenden *our humble situation*; in den übrigen Ausgaben steht: *in humbler circumstances.*

34 *The poor live pleasantly without our help.* — Der Landprediger sucht die Seinigen dahin zu bringen, daß sie sich mit Ergebenheit in ihre beschränkte und dürftige Lage fügen, alle Ansprüche auf vornehmeres Wesen aufgeben, und

why then should not we learn to live without theirs <sup>35</sup>? No, my children, let us from this moment give up all pretensions to gentility; we have still enough left <sup>36</sup> for happiness, if we are wise, and let us draw upon content for the deficiencies of fortune <sup>37</sup>.«

As my eldest son was bred a scholar <sup>38</sup>, I determined to send him to town, where his abilities might contribute to our support and his own. The separation of friends and families is, perhaps, one of the most distressful circumstances attendant on penury. The day soon arrived on which we were to disperse for the first time. My son, after taking leave <sup>39</sup> of his mother and the rest, who mingled their tears with

im Umgange mit solchen, die ihnen in Hinsicht der äußern Verhältnisse gleich sind, von nun an ihr Glück suchen. Man vergleiche vom dreizehnten Kapitel den Anfang, oder auch nur das Ende des fünften Kapitels, wo es heißt: Let us keep to companions of our own rank. Wie kann man damit obige Aeufserung in Zusammenhang bringen? Hat vielleicht Goldsmith *the rich* schreiben wollen? Oder wie ist diese Stelle zu erklären?

35 *Why then should not we learn etc.* In der Glasg. Ausg. steht dafür: *and we are not so imperfectly formed as to be incapable of living without theirs.*

36 *We have still enough left*, wir haben noch genug übrig. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 776. *Enough* ist hier als Substantiv gebraucht. Die Glasg. Ausg. hat: *we have still enough left us.*

37 *Let us draw upon content for the deficiencies of fortune.* Es ist dieses eine von Geldgeschäften hergenommene Redensart. *To draw upon one*, heißt: auf jemand einen Wechsel ausstellen, auf ihn ziehen. Der Sinn dieser Stelle ist demnach: Laßt uns durch Zufriedenheit den Mangel an Glücksgütern ersetzen.

38 *As my eldest son was bred a scholar.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 569. 2. *Scholar* ist hier ein Gelehrter. Das gleich folgende *town* geht, da es keinen Artikel vor sich hat, auf London. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 547. Anm. 3.

39 *After taking leave.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 844. Anm. 2).

their kisses <sup>40</sup>, came to ask a blessing from me. This I gave him from my heart, and which <sup>41</sup>, added to five guineas <sup>42</sup>, was all the patrimony I had now to bestow. »You are going, my boy,« cried I, »to London on foot, in the manner Hooker <sup>43</sup>, your great ancestor, travelled there <sup>44</sup> before you. Take from me the same horse that was given him by the good Bishop Jewel <sup>45</sup>—this staff; and take this book too <sup>46</sup>, it will be your comfort on the way; these two lines in it are worth a million—I have been young, and now am old;

40 *With their kisses.* In der Glasg. Ausg. fehlt *their*.

41 *And which.* Eine eigene Wortfügung, indem hier *and* überflüssig ist, oder *which* in der Bedeutung eines demonstrativen Fürwortes genommen werden muss. Auf die nämliche Art findet man *and which* in folgender Stelle gebraucht: Here he took a road of his own, setting up another Shandean hypothesis upon these corner-stones they had laid for him; — and which said hypothesis equally stood its ground (Sterne).

42 *Five Guineas.* — *Guinea*, eine schon erwähnte Englische Goldmünze, die einundzwanzig Schillinge an Werth hat. Ihren Namen erhielt sie von der Küste Guinea, weil das Gold, woraus die ersten Guineen geprägt wurden, daher kam. — Von dem gleich folgenden *I had now to bestow* fehlt in der Glasg. Ausg. das *now*.

43 *In the manner Hooker.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 952. Anm. 2. — Richard Hooker, geboren zu Exeter 1554, war Professor der Hebräischen Sprache zu Oxford, und starb 1600.

44 *Travelled there.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 881.

45 *John Jewel*, gebürtig aus Buden in Devonshire, wo er 1622 geboren wurde, starb als Bischof von Salisbury im Jahr 1571. Er lebte also, eben so wie Hooker, im Anfange der Regierung der Königin Elisabeth, war ein ausgezeichnete Verfechter des Protestantismus, und machte sich besonders durch seine Rechtfertigung der Englischen Kirche (*Apology for the episcopal Church*) berühmt, die erst vor kurzem (1825) von Isaacson aus dem Lateinischen in's Englische übersetzt worden ist.

46 *And take this book too.* In der Glasg. Ausg. fehlt *take*.

*yet néver saw I the ríghteous man forsáken, nor his seed béggíng their bread* <sup>47</sup>. Let this be your consolation as you trável on. Go, my boy. Whatéver be thy fórtune <sup>48</sup>, let me see thee once a-year; still keep a good heart, and farewéll.« As he was possessed <sup>49</sup> of intégrity and hónoúr, I was únder no apprehénsions from thrówing him náked into the amphithéatre of life; for I knew he would act a good part, whéther vánquished or victórious <sup>50</sup>.

His départure óny prépared the way for our own, which arrived a few days áfterwards. The leáving a neighbourhood in which we had enjóyed so mány hours of tranquillity, was not without a tear, which scárcely fórtitude itsélf could suppress. Besides, a jóurney of séventy miles <sup>51</sup> to a fá mily that had hitherto néver been abóve ten from home, filled us with apprehénsion, and the cries of the poor, who fóllowed us for some miles, contributed to increáse it. The first day's jóurney brought us in sáfety within thirty miles <sup>52</sup> of our fúture retreat, and we put up for the night at an obscéure inn, in a village by the way. When

47 *I have been young etc.* S. Psalm XXXVII, 35.

48 *Whatever be thy fortune.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 802.

49 *As he was possessed.* Goldsmith schrieb *possess*, so wie auch *drest, past, prest, strapt* u. s. w. W. Scott gab diesen Wörtern überall die regelmässige Form. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 454.

50 *Whether vanquished or victorious.* In der Glasg. Aug. steht: *whether he rose or fell.*

51 *Seventy miles.* Der Englischen Meilen werden  $69\frac{1}{2}$  auf einen Grad gerechnet, so daß also  $4\frac{3}{4}$  Englische Meilen einer Deutschen gleich sind.

52 *Within thirty miles.* Sie kamen am ersten Tage ihrer Reise so weit, daß sie nur noch dreißig Englische Meilen von ihrem künftigen Wohnorte entfernt waren. Auf die nämliche Art heißt es gleich im Folgenden: *Who lived within a few miles of the place.*



we were shewn a room <sup>53</sup>, I desired the landlord, in my usual way, to let us have his company, with which he complied, as what he drank would increase the bill next morning. He knew, however, the whole neighbourhood to which I was removing, particularly Squire Thornhill, who was to be my landlord, and who lived within a few miles of the place. This gentleman he described as one who desired to know little more of the world than its pleasures <sup>54</sup>, being particularly remarkable for his attachment to the fair sex. He observed, that no virtue was able to resist his arts and assiduity, and that there was scarcely a farmer's daughter <sup>55</sup> within ten miles round but what had found him successful and faithless. Though this account gave me some pain, it had a very different effect upon my daughters, whose features seemed to brighten with the expectation of an approaching triumph; nor was my wife less pleased and confident of their allurements and virtue. While our thoughts were thus employed, the hostess entered the room to inform her husband, that the strange gentleman, who had been two days in the house, wanted money, and could not satisfy

53 *When we were shewn a room, als man uns eine Stube angewiesen hatte. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 871. Abweichend von dieser Wortfügung heist es dagegen in unserm Vicar: We were shewn into a little back room (Kap. 14). Being shewn into the common room, I was accosted by a very well dressed gentleman (Kap. 18). The apartment into which we were shewn, was perfectly elegant (K. 19). We were shewn to a room where we could converse more freely (K. 21).*

54 *Than its pleasures. In der Glasg. Ausg. steht, than the pleasures it afforded.*

55 *That there was scarcely a farmer's daughter. W. Scott ergänzte zuerst in seiner Ausgabe das von mir stets vermifste there was, welches in allen übrigen Ausgaben fehlt. — Ueber das gleich folgende but what, welches wohl richtiger but that hiefse s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 934. Anm. 3. 4.*

them for his réckoning <sup>56</sup>. »Want mόνey!« repliéed the host, »that must be impóssible; for it was no láter than yésterday he paid three guineas to our beadle to spare an old bróken sóldier that was to be whipped through the town for dóg-stealing.« The hóstess, howéver, still persisting <sup>57</sup> in her first assértion, he was préparing to leave the room, swearing that he would be sátisfied one way or anóther <sup>58</sup>, when I bégged the lándlord would introdúce me to a stránger of so much chárity as he described <sup>59</sup>. With this he compliéed, shéwing in a géntleman who séemed to be about thirty, dréssed in elóthes <sup>60</sup> that once were láced. His pèrson was well-fórmed, and his face márked <sup>61</sup> with the lines of thinking. He had sómething short and dry in his addréss, and séemed not to understand céremony, or to despise it. Upón the lándlord's léaving the room <sup>62</sup>, I could not avoid exprésing my concèrn to the stránger <sup>63</sup>, at séeing a géntleman in such circumstances, and óffered him my purse to sátisfy the présent demánd. »I take it with all my heart, sir,« repliéed he, »and am glad that a late óversight, in giving what mόνey I had about

56 *Could not satisfy them for his reckoning, d. i. seine Rechnung nicht bezahlen könnte.*

57 *The hostess still persisting. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 843.*

58 *One way or another. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 575.*

59 *As he described. Die Glasg. Ausg. hat as he had described.*

60 *Clothes. Goldsmith schrieb cloaths: W. Scott veränderte diese Schreibungsweise hier und überall dem gegenwärtigen Gebrauche gemäß. — Das gleich folgende person bedeutet hier die Gestalt.*

61 *And his face marked. In der Glasg. Ausg. steht: though his face was marked.*

62 *Upon the landlord's leaving the room. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 843. Anm. 2) und §. 596.*

63 *My concern to the stranger. Die Glasg. Ausg. hat: for the stranger.*

me <sup>64</sup>, has shewn me, that there are still some men like you <sup>65</sup>. I must however, previously entreat being informed of the name and residence of my benefactor, in order to repay him <sup>66</sup> as soon as possible. « In this I satisfied him fully, not only mentioning my name <sup>67</sup>, and late misfortune, but the place to which I was going to remove <sup>68</sup>. » This, « cried he, » happens still more lucky than I hoped for, as I am going the same way myself, having been detained here two days by the floods, which, I hope, by to-morrow will be found passable <sup>69</sup>. « I testified the pleasure I should have <sup>70</sup> in his company, and my wife and daughters joining in entreaty, he was prevailed upon to stay supper <sup>71</sup>. » The stranger's conversation, which was at once pleasing and instructive, induced me to wish for a continuance of it; but it was now high time to retire, and take refreshment against the fatigues of the following day.

The next morning we all set forward together;

64 *What money I had about me; d. i. that money which I had about me.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 725. Anm. 2). — Sollte es aber nicht heißen müssen: in giving away what money etc., oder richtiger, in giving away the money etc.?

65 *That there are still some men like you.* In der Glasg. Ausg. findet man dafür: *there is still some benevolence left among us.* Eben dieß steht in einer Pariser Ausgabe, nur daß in derselben *some* fehlt.

66 *In order to repay him.* Die Glasg. Ausg. hat: *in order to remit it.* — Von *in order* s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 807. Anmerk.

67 *Not only mentioning my name.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 841.

68 *I was going to remove.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 463.

69 *Will be found passable.* In einer Ausg. fehlt *found*.

70 *The pleasure I should have.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 733.

71 *He was prevailed upon.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 872. — Statt *to stay supper* hat die Glasg. Ausg. *to stay to supper*.

my family on horseback, while Mr. Burchell, our new companion, walked along <sup>72</sup> the foot-path by the roadside, observing, with a smile, that as we were ill mounted, he would be too generous to attempt <sup>73</sup> leaving us behind. As the floods were not yet subsided, we were obliged to hire a guide, who trotted on before, Mr. Burchell and I bringing up the rear. We lightened the fatigues of the road with philosophical disputes, which he seemed to understand perfectly <sup>74</sup>. But what surprised me most was, that, though he was a money-borrower, he defended <sup>75</sup> his opinions with as much obstinacy as if he had been my patron. He now and then also informed me to whom the different seats belonged that lay in our view as we travelled the road. »That,« cried he, pointing to a very magnificent house which stood at some distance, »belongs to Mr. Thornhill, a young gentleman who enjoys a large fortune, though entirely dependant on the will of his uncle, Sir William Thornhill, a gentleman who, content with a little himself, permits his nephew to enjoy the rest, and chiefly resides in town.« — »What!« cried I, »is my young landlord, then, the nephew of a man, whose virtues, generosity, and singularities, are so universally known? I have heard Sir William Thornhill <sup>76</sup> represented <sup>77</sup> as one of the

72 *Walked along.* In der Glasg. Ausg. steht *walking along*; dann fehlt in dem Satze aber das Verbum finitum.

73 *He would be too generous to attempt.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 929.

74 *To understand perfectly.* Diese Lesart findet sich in der Glasg. und in der von W. Scott besorgten Ausgabe; in allen übrigen steht: *to understand perfectly well.*

75 *He defended.* Die Glasg. Ausg. hat: *yet he defended.*

76 *Sir William Thornhill.* Zum niederen Adel gehören in England die Baronets und die Ritter (knights), von welchen Würden die erstere erblich, die letztere nur persönlich ist. Die Baronets sowohl als die knights haben den

most génerous; yet whimsical men <sup>78</sup> in the kingdom; a man of consúmmate benévotence.« — »Sóomething, perhaps, too much so,« repliéd Mr. Búrchell: »at least he cárried benévotence to an excéss when young <sup>79</sup>; for his pássions were then strong, and as they were all upón the side of virtue, they led it up to a romántic extrémé <sup>80</sup>. He éarly begán to aim at the qualificátións of the sóldier and the schólar <sup>81</sup>; was soon distinguished in the ármý, and had some reputátió among men of léárning. Adulátió éver fóllows the ambitious; for such alóne receive most pleásure from fláattery. He was sírrounded with crowds, who shéwed him óny one side of their cháracter; so that he begán to lose a regárd for private interest in univérsal sympathy. He lóved all mankind; for fórtune prévented him from knówing that there were ráscols. Physicians tell us of a disórder in which the whole bódy is so éxquisitely sénsible, that the slightest touch gives pain: what sóme have thus súffered in their pérsons, this géntleman felt in his mind. The slightest distrés, whéther réal or fictitióus <sup>82</sup>, touched him to

Titel Sir, der aber nicht dem Familiennamen, sondern dem Taufnamen vorgesetzt wird; man läßt den erstern sogar weg, wenn man einmal weiß, von wem die Rede ist. So heißt es zwar hier Sir William Thornhill; aber an andern Stellen, wo es des letztern Zusatzes zur Bestimmung seiner Person nicht bedarf, bloß Sir William.

77 *I have heard S. W. T. represented.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 833.

78 *Yet whimsical men.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 935.

79 *When young.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 870.

80 *They (his passions) led it (virtue) up to a romantic extreme;* d. i. seine Leidenschaften trieben die Tugend bis zu einer romanhaften Ueberspannung.

81 *The soldier and the scholar.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 536. Anmerk.

82 *Whether real or fictitious.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 870.

the quick <sup>83</sup>, and his soul laboured under a sickly sensibility of the miseries of others. Thus disposed to relieve <sup>84</sup>, it will be easily conjectured he found numbers disposed to solicit. His profusions <sup>85</sup> began to impair his fortune, but not his good-nature; that, indeed, was seen to increase <sup>86</sup> as the other seemed to decay; he grew impróvident, as he grew poor; and though he talked like a man of sense, his actions were those of a fool. Still, however, being surrounded with importunity, and no longer able to satisfy every request that was made him, instead of *móney* he gave *promises*; they were all he had to bestow, and he had not resolution enough to give any man pain by a denial. By this <sup>87</sup> he drew round him crowds of dependants, whom he was sure to disappoint <sup>88</sup>, yet wished to relieve. These hung upon him for a time <sup>89</sup>, and left him with mérited reproaches and contempt. But in propórtion as he became contemptible to others, he became déspicable to himself. His mind had leaned

83 *Touched him to the quick.* — *The quick* ist das lebendige, gesunde Fleisch (nach Johnson, the living flesh, sensible parts), wo folglich jede Verletzung am schmerzhaftesten ist. Der Sinn ist demnach: Die geringste Noth, sie mochte nun wahr oder erdichtet sein, ging ihm ans Herz, oder, wie Lindau hat, drang bis in sein Innerstes.

84 *Thus disposed to relieve.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 845 und 887.

85 *His profusions.* Dieser Plural findet sich in allen Ausgaben, die von W. Scott besorgte ausgenommen, in welcher *profusion* steht. S. indess Engl. Sprachl. §. 300.

86 *That indeed was seen to increase.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 873. Anm. 3). Statt *was seen* hat Cooke's Ausgabe *seemed*, welches aber gleich wieder vorkómmt.

87 *By this.* Die Glasg. Ausg. hat *by this means*.

88 *Whom he was sure to disappoint.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 638 und 809, Anm. 4).

89 *For a time.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 539.

upón their adulation, and, that support taken away<sup>90</sup>, he could find no pleasure in the applause of his heart, which he had never learned to reverence<sup>91</sup>. The world now began to wear a different aspect; the flattery of his friends began to dwindle into simple approbation. Approbation soon took<sup>92</sup> the more friendly form of advice; and advice, when rejected<sup>93</sup>, produced their reproaches. He now, therefore, found<sup>94</sup> that such friends as benefits had gathered round him, were little estimable; he now found<sup>95</sup> that a man's own heart must be ever given to gain that of another. I now found that—that—I forgot<sup>96</sup> what I was going to observe: in short<sup>97</sup>, sir, he resolved to respect himself, and laid down a plan of restoring his fallen fortune<sup>98</sup>. For this purpose, in his own whimsical manner, he travelled through Europe on foot; and now, though he has scarcely attained the age<sup>99</sup> of

90 *That support taken away.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 845.

91 *Learned to reverence.* Auch hier schrieb Goldsmith *lernt*; die Veränderung rührt von W. Scott her. Die Glasg. Ausg. hat: *learnt to reverence itself.*

92 *Approbation soon took.* In der Gl. Ausg. steht: *That soon took.*

93 *When rejected.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 847. — Statt des folgenden *produced their reproaches*, hat die Glasg. Ausg. *ever begets reproaches.*

94 *He now, therefore, found.* In der Glasg. Ausg. fehlt *therefore.*

95 *Were little estimable: he now found etc.* Die Glasg. Ausg. hat: *were by no means the most estimable: it was now found etc.*

96 *I now found that — that — I forget etc.* In der Glasg. Ausg. steht: *I now found that — but I forget.*

97 *In short.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 612.

98 *His fallen fortune.* In der Glasg. Ausg. heißt es: *his chattered fortune.*

99 *And now, though he has scarcely attained the age.* In der Glasg. Ausg. steht: *and before he attained the age.* Das

thirty, his circumstances are more affluent <sup>100</sup> than ever. At présent his bounties are more rational and moderate than before; but still he preserves the character of a humourist, and finds most pleasure in eccentric virtues. «

My attention was so much taken up by Mr. Burchell's account, that I scarcely looked forward as we went along, till we were alarmed by the cries of my family; when, turning, I perceived my youngest daughter in the midst of a rapid stream, thrown from her horse, and struggling with the torrent. She had sunk twice, nor was it in my power to disengage myself in time to bring her relief. My sensations were even too violent to permit my attempting her rescue: she must have <sup>1</sup> certainly perished, had not my companion, perceiving her danger, instantly plunged in to her relief, and, with some difficulty, brought her in safety to the opposite shore. By taking the current a little farther up <sup>2</sup>, the rest of the family got safely over, where we had an opportunity of joining our acknowledgments to hers. Her gratitude may be more readily imagined than described; she thanked her deliverer more with looks than words, and continued to lean upon his arm, as if still willing <sup>3</sup> to receive assistance. My wife also hoped one day to have the pleasure of returning his kindness at her own house. Thus, after we were re-

*scarcely rührt, wie schon bemerkt worden ist, von W. Scott her; alle andern Ausgaben haben scarce.*

100 *His circumstances are more affluent.* Statt *are* hat die Glasg. Ausg. *were*, so wie nach dem gleich folgenden *At present* in derselben noch *therefore* steht.

1 *She must have.* In der Glasg. Ausg. heißt es: *she would have.* Von *must* s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 766 und 772.

2 *By taking the current a little farther up,* d. i. da wir den Strom etwas weiter hinaufgingen, um überzusetzen.

3 *As if still willing,* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 847.



fréshed <sup>4</sup> at the next inn, and had dined together, as Mr. Búrchell was going to a different part of the country, he took leave; and we pursued our journey, my wife observing, as we went, that she liked him extrémely, and protésting, that if he had birth and fórtune to entitle him to match into such a family as ours, she knew no man she would sóoner fix upon <sup>5</sup>. I could not but smile to hear her talk in this lofty strain <sup>6</sup>; but I was néver much displeásed with those hármless delúsións that tend to make us more háppy.

#### CHAPTER IV.

*A Proof that éven the húmblest Fórtune may grant Háppiness, which depénds not ón circumstánces, but constitútion <sup>7</sup>.*

The place of our retreat was in a little neighbourhood, consisting of fármers <sup>8</sup>, who tilled their own grounds, and were équal strángers to ópulence and

<sup>4</sup> *We were refreshed.* Die Glasg. Ausg. hat *we were all refreshed*, so wie he took his leave statt des bald folgenden *he took leave*. Dafs das *his* nicht sprachwidrig ist, erhellet aus § 701. der Engl. Sprachl.

<sup>5</sup> *She would sooner fix upon.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 1018.

<sup>6</sup> *In this lofty strain.* In der Glasg. Ausg. fehlt *lofty*: dagegen hat sie nach *strain* folgenden ganzen Satz, der sich in keiner andern Ausgabe findet: *One almost at the verge of beggary, thus to assume language of the most insulting affluence might excite the ridicule of ill nature; worauf es denn weiter heisst: but I was never etc.* Nur hat jene Ausgabe noch: *those innocent delusions*, statt *those harmless delusions*.

<sup>7</sup> *Constitution*, ist hier *temper of mind*, Gemüthsstimmung; Denkungsart.

<sup>8</sup> *Farmers* sind eigentlich die Anbauer gepachteter Ländereien; hier aber, wie aus dem Zusatze erhellet, Anbauer eigener Ländereien, die man sonst *Gentlemen-farmers* nennt. Auch findet sich bei Johnson die allgemeine Erklärung: *One who cultivates ground*.

poverty<sup>9</sup>. As they had almost all the conveniences of life within themselves, they seldom visited towns or cities<sup>10</sup> in search of superfluities. Remote from the polite, they still retained the primæval simplicity of manners; and frugal by hábit, they scarcely knew that temperance was a virtue. They wrought with cheerfulness on days of labour, but observed festivals as intervals of idleness and pleasure. They kept up the Christmas carol<sup>11</sup>, sent true love-knots on Valentine

9 *And were equal strangers to opulence and poverty. — To be a stranger to a thing, ist nach Johnson, to be unacquainted with it. Der Sinn ist demnach: Die eben so wenig Reichthum als Dürftigkeit kannten.*

10 *They seldom visited towns or cities. — Towns und cities unterscheiden sich so, daß man unter diesen die Oerter versteht, welche eine eigentlich städtische Verfassung, einen Stadtmagistrat (corporation), eine bischöfliche Kirche (cathedral) u. s. w. haben; unter jenen hingegen diejenigen, welche ihrer Größe wegen zu den Städten gerechnet werden müssen, und die einen regelmäßigen Markt haben, denen aber die städtische Verfassung und die bischöfliche Kirche fehlen. Es beläuft sich indess die Zahl der cities nur auf fünfundzwanzig, ungeachtet der Bischöfe, die Erzbischöfe mit eingeschlossen, siebenundzwanzig sind. Von diesen fällt jedoch einer aus, weil sein Sitz die Insel Man ist; und von Bangor, dem Sitz des Bischofs von Bangor, heißt es in Hervey's System of Geography: „Bangor, though the see of a bishop, is an old mean-looking place. — The town is governed by the bishop's steward who holds the courts.“*

11 *They kept up the Christmas carol. — To keep up, von Johnson erklärt durch to maintain without abatement, ist so viel als im Gange erhalten. — Christmas carol sind Lieder, welche vorzüglich auf dem Lande von Kindern oder gemeinen Leuten die Tage vor Weihnachten von Haus zu Haus gesungen werden, um sich so einen kleinen Gewinn zu verschaffen. Eine Sammlung solcher Weihnachtslieder ist zu London unter dem Titel herausgekommen: Some ancient Christmas Carols with the tunes to which*

mórning <sup>12</sup>, ate páncakes on Shróvetide <sup>13</sup>, shéwed their wit on the first of April, and religiously cracked nuts on Michaelmas-éve <sup>14</sup>. Béing apprized of our approach, the whole neighbourhood came out to meet

they were formerly sung in the West of England. Collected by David Gilbert. The second edition 1823.

12 *Sent true love-knots on Valentine morning.* Der Tag des heiligen Valentin, der 14. Februar, ist nach der alten Sittenüberlieferung in England der Liebe geweiht. Man hat verschiedene alte Sagen, Gebräuche und Vorurtheile, die sich auf diesen Tag beziehen. So glaubt man z. B. der Jüngling, der einem Mädchen an St. Valentins Morgen zuerst begegnet, sei ihr vom Schicksal zum Liebhaber und Gatten bestimmt, und sie nennt ihn ihren Valentin. Diejenigen von beiden Geschlechtern, welche einander lieben, oder einander ihre Liebe zu erkennen geben wollen, pflegen sich an diesem Tage kleine Gedichte, — etwa von der Art, wie in Deutschland die Neujahrswünsche, — emblematische Figuren, z. B. Liebespfeile, flammende, oder von zwei Pfeilen durchborte Herzen, Liebesgötter u. s. w., oder auch Bänder zuzuschicken, welche den Namen *love-knots* oder *true love-knots* haben. Diese *love-knots* oder Liebesbänder sind in vier Schleifen zusammengeschlungen, so das man die Enden nicht sieht; und so gelten sie als Zeichen der unauflöselichen Bande der Liebe.

13 *Ate pancakes on Shrovetide.* Goldsmith schrieb *eat*; W. Scott nahm jene Schreibungsweise auf, die bei den neuern Schriftstellern allgemein zu werden scheint, und die auch Walker vorzieht, welcher darüber folgendes bemerkt: „The preterimperfect tense of eat is sometimes written ate, particularly by Lord Bolingbroke, and frequently, and perhaps more correclly, pronounced et.“ — *Shrovetide* (abgeleitet von *to shrive*, beichten, im Imperf. *I shrove*) ist der Tag vor dem Aschermittwoch, und hat seinen Namen daher, weil man an demselben ehemals zu beichten pflegte.

14 *Cracked nuts at Michaelmas-éve*, an dem heiligen Abend vor Michaelis. — Da es um Michaelis gemeiniglich der Nüsse eine große Menge gibt, heisst es in der Anmerkung zu dieser Stelle in der Dresdener Ausgabe, so kann es vielleicht an einigen Orten Sitte sein, ein kleines Nussfest anzustellen. S. indess auch Anmerk. 2 zum eilften Kapitel.

their minister, dressed in their finest clothes, and preceded by a pipe and tabor; a feast also was provided for our reception, at which we sat cheerfully down; and what the conversation wanted in wit, was made up in laughter.

Our little habitation was situated at the foot of a sloping hill, sheltered with a beautiful underwood behind, and a prattling rivulet before; on one side a meadow, on the other a green. My farm consisted of about twenty acres<sup>15</sup> of excellent land, having given a hundred pounds for my predecessor's good-will<sup>16</sup>. Nothing could exceed the neatness of my little enclosures<sup>17</sup>, the elms and hedge-rows appearing with inexpressible beauty. My house consisted of but one story, and was covered with thatch, which gave it an air of great snugness; the walls on the inside were nicely white-washed, and my daughters undertook to adorn them with pictures of their own designing. Though the same room served us for parlour and kit-

15 *Twenty acres.* Ein Acker oder Morgen Landes ist nach Johnson's Angabe in England 40 Ruthen (perches) lang, und 4 breit, oder fasset einen Flächeninhalt von 4840 Englischen Quadratellen (yards) in sich.

16 *For my predecessor's goodwill.* — Good-will ist das freiwillige Abtreten eines Hauses oder Grundstückes vor dem Ablauf der im Miethsvertrage bestimmten Zeit, da also der Inhaber von dem Eigenthümer nicht dazu gezwungen werden kann. Wird ein Grundstück auf diese Art abgetreten, so werden dabei gewöhnlich auch gewisse Vortheile für den ausbedungen, an welchen die Abtretung geschieht, z. B. die Zurücklassung des Hausgeräthes; der zur Bestellung des Ackers erforderlichen Werkzeuge u. s. w.; wofür denn dieser eine Vergütung an Gelde leistet.

17 *The neatness of my little enclosures.* Die Sitte der Angelsachsen, ihre Felder mit Hecken und Bäumen einzuschliessen, hat sich in England zu nicht geringer Verschönerung des Landes bis auf den heutigen Tag erhalten. — In Hinsicht des Folgenden s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 843. Anm. 1).

chen <sup>18</sup>, that only made it the warmer. Besides, as it was kept with the utmost neatness, the dishes, plates, and coppers <sup>19</sup>, being well scoured, and all disposed in bright rows on the shelves, the eye was agreeably relieved, and did not want richer furniture <sup>20</sup>. There were three other apartments, one for my wife and me, another for our two daughters, within our own; and the third, with two beds, for the rest of the children.

The little republic to which I gave laws, was regulated in the following manner: by sunrise we all assembled in our common apartment, the fire being previously kindled by the servant; after we had saluted each other with proper ceremony, (for I always thought fit to keep up some mechanical forms of good breeding, without which freedom ever destroys friendship) we all bent in gratitude to that Being who gave us another day. This duty being performed, my son and I went to pursue our usual industry abroad, while my wife and daughters employed themselves in providing breakfast, which was always ready at a certain time. I allowed half an hour <sup>21</sup> for this meal, and an hour for dinner; which time was taken up in innocent mirth between my wife and daughters, and in philosophical arguments <sup>22</sup> between my son and me.

18 *The same room served us for parlour and kitchen.* — Selbst in London dient der ärmeren Klasse das nämliche Zimmer nicht bloß zur Wohnstube (parlour) und zur Küche, sondern sogar zur Schlafkammer. Der Kamin ist ihr Herd; und in den bei Tage aufgeschlagenen und an die Wand geschobenen Betten glaubt man Schreibpulte und Schränke zu erblicken.

19 *Coppers.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 299. Anm.

20 *Did not want richer furniture.* V. Scott hat *richer furniture*; der Comparativ muß aber beibehalten werden, da bei diesem Satze eine Vergleichung mit dem; was da war, zum Grunde liegt.

21 *Half an hour.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 565.

As we rose with the sun, so <sup>23</sup> we néver pursued our labour áfter it was gone down, but returned home to the expécting fá mily; where smiling looks, a neat hearth, and pleásant fire, were prepared for our réception. Nor were we without guests; sómetimes Fármer Flámborough, our tálkative neighbour, and óften the blind piper, would pay us a visit, and taste our goóseberry-wine; for the máking of which <sup>24</sup> we had lost neither the receipt nor the réputation. These hármless peóple had séveral ways of béing good cómpany; for while one played <sup>25</sup>, the óther would sing some soóthing bállad, Jóhnný Armstrong's last Good-night, or the crúelty of Bárbara Allen <sup>26</sup>. The night was concluded in the mánnér we began the mórning <sup>27</sup>, my yóungest boys béing appointed to read the léssons

22 *In philosophical arguments.* Das Wort *argument* ist schon im vorhergehenden in der Bedeutung Streit und auch Behauptung vorgekommen. Außerdem ist es aber gleichfalls so viel als Unterredung, Gespräch, Inhalt, Beweis; und zuweilen entspricht es selbst dem Französischen *Raisonnement*. Hier läßt es sich durch Unterredung übersetzen.

23 *As we rose with the sun, so etc.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 924.

24 *For the making of which.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 836 und 727.

25 *For while one played.* Das *for* findet sich nur in der von W. Scott besorgten Ausgabe: es ist aber sehr zweckmäßig eingeschaltet, um diesen Satz mehr an den vorhergehenden anzuknüpfen.

26 *Johnny Armstrong's last Good-night, or the cruelty of Barbara Allen.* Zwei Balladen, von denen die erstere in *Evan's Edition of old Ballads, historical and narrative*, London 1777. Vol. II. S. 64 steht, und die letztere sich in den *Elegant Extracts*, London 1795. Vol. II. S. 395 findet.

27 *In the manner we began the morning.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 952. Anm. 2).

of the day\*; and he that read loudest, distinctest, and best<sup>28</sup>, was to have a hálfpenny<sup>29</sup> on Sunday; to put into the poor's box †.

When Sunday came, it was indeéd a day of finery, which all my sumpuary édicts could not restrain. How well soéver I fancied my lectures against pride had conquered the vanity of my daughters, yet I still found them sécretly attached to all their former finery; they still loved laces, ribbons, búgles, and catgut<sup>30</sup>; my wife herself retained a pássion for her crimson páduasoy<sup>31</sup>, because I formerly háppened to say<sup>32</sup> it became her.

\* *The lessons of the day.* — Lesson erklärt Johnson durch portion of Scripture read in divine service. Man hat aber auch passende Stellen aus der Bibel zur häuslichen Erbauung für jeden Tag herausgehoben, und von diesen ist hier die Rede. Man kann Abendgebet dafür setzen.

28 *He that read loudest, distinctest and best.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 553.

29 *A halfpenny.* Auch in dieser Zusammensetzung hat die Aussprache des ersteren Wortes eine nicht unbedeutende Veränderung erlitten: *lf* ist stumm, und das *a* erhält seinen langen Laut. Einige sprechen es wie das *a* in *far* aus; es ist dieses aber nach Walker nicht blofs gemein, sondern bäurisch.

† *To put into the poor's box.* In Cooke's Ausgabe und in der von W. Scott besorgten steht *into*, in allen übrigen *in*. Die Engländer schwanken hier sehr. Im zwölften Kapitel heift es in allen Ausgaben *she put her hand into her pocket*; und hier hat W. Scott *into* in *in* verwandelt. — Der Ausdruck *the poor's box* zeigt, dafs im Englischen auch zuweilen bei den als Substantiv gebrauchten Adjectiven von der Angelsächsischen Bezeichnung des Genitivs Gebrauch gemacht wird.

30 *Bugles and catgut.* — *Bugles* sind die sogenannten Schmelz- oder Glaskorallen. — *Catgut*, nach Chalmers: a species of linen or canvas with wide interstices, ist ein Zeug, worauf gestickt wurde; Marli, oder was man jetzt Stramin nennt.

31 *Paduasoy* (d. i. soie de Padoua, Paduanisches Sei-

The first Sunday, in particular, their behaviour served to mortify me. I had desired my girls the preceding night to be dressed early the next day; for I always loved to be at church a good while before the rest of the congregation. They punctually obeyed my directions; but when we were to assemble in the morning at breakfast, down came my wife and daughters, dressed out in all their former splendour, their hair plastered up with pomatum<sup>33</sup>, their faces patched to taste<sup>34</sup>, their trains bundled up into a heap behind, and rustling at every motion. I could not help smiling at their vanity, particularly that of my wife, from whom I expected more discretion. In this exigence, therefore, my only resource was to order my son, with an important air, to call our coach. The girls were amazed at the command; but I repeated it with more solemnity than before. »Surely, my dear, you jest,« cried my wife, »we can walk it\* perfectly well; we want no coach to carry us now.« — »You mistake, child,« returned I, »we do want a coach<sup>35</sup>; for if we walk to church<sup>36</sup> in this trim, the very children in the parish will hoot after us.« — »Indeed,« replied my wife, »I always imagined that my Charles was fond of seeing his children neat and handsome about

denzeug, oder nach Walker verdorben aus dem Französischen Pou-de-soie), eine jetzt aus der Mode gekommene Art seidenes Stoffes, dessen nur noch zuweilen unter den niedern Ständen erwähnt wird, in deren Munde jenes Wort wie padsi oder padswi lautet.

32 *I happened so say.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 816.

33 *Their hair plastered up with pomatum.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 845. Anm. 3. — *To plaster* ist nach Johnson so viel als *to cover with a viscous salve.*

34 *Their faces patched to taste;* d. i. ihre Gesichter waren auf eine geschmackvolle Art mit Schminkpflasterchen belegt.

\* *We can walk it.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 685.

35 *We do want a coach.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 754.

36 *If we walk to church.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 547. Anm. 1).



him.« — »You may be as neat as you please,« interrupted I, »and I shall love you the better for it; but all this is not neatness, but frippery. These rúflings, and pinkings, and páchings, will only make us hated by all the wives of our neighbours. No, my children,« continued I, more gravely, »those gowns may be altered into something of a plainer cut; for finery is véry unbecóming in us, who want the means of décency. I do not know whether such flóuncing and shrédding is becóming éven in the rich, if we consider, upón a móderate calculátion, that the nákedness of the indigent world may be elóthed from the trimmings of the vain.«

This remónstrance had the próper effect; they went with great compósure, that véry instant, to change their dress; and the next day<sup>37</sup>, I had the satisfáction of finding my daughters, at their own request, employed in cútting up their trains into Sunday waist-coats for Dick and Bill<sup>38</sup>, the two little ones, and, what was still more satisfáctory, the gowns seemed improved<sup>40</sup> by this curtailing.

37 *These rufflings and pinkings.* — *To ruffle* heisst in Falten legen, kräuseln, und *ruffles* daher Manschetten. — *To pink* bedeutet auszacken, welches vermittelt eines besonders dazu eingerichteten Eisens geschieht. Der Sinn jener Wörter ist demnach: dieser Flitterstaat mit in Falten gelegtem und ausgezaktem Zeuge. — Lindau übersetzt: Diese Krausen und Spitzen.

38 *The next day.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 573. 1).

39 *Dick and Bill.* Jenes ist eine Abkürzung des Namens Richard, und das letztere steht für William. — Ueber das gleich folgende *the two little ones* s. Engl. Sprachl. § 617.

40 *The gowns seemed improved.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 833. Anm. 2).

## CHAPTER V.

*A new and great Acquaintance introduced* <sup>41</sup>. *What we place most hopes upon, generally proves most fatal.*

At a small distance from the house, my predecessor had made a seat, overshadowed by a hedge of hawthorn and honeysuckle. Here, when the weather was fine, and our labour soon finished, we usually sat together, to enjoy an extensive landscape in the calm of the evening. Here too we drank tea; which now was become an occasional banquet; and as we had it but seldom, it diffused a new joy, the preparations for it being made <sup>42</sup> with no small share of bustle and ceremony. On these occasions, our two little ones always read to us <sup>43</sup>, and they were regularly served after we had done. Sometimes, to give a variety to our amusements, the girls sang to the guitar; and

41 *A new acquaintance introduced.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 850.

42 *The preparations for it being made.* W. Scott hat preparation; in allen übrigen Ausgaben steht der Plural. — S. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 845.

43 *Read to us.* Das *to* findet sich nur in W. Scott's Ausgabe; in allen übrigen steht *read for me*, ungeachtet sie dagegen im dreiundzwanzigsten Kapitel ohne Ausnahme *I read to my family from the few books that were saved* haben, und es im sechsundzwanzigsten Kapitel gleichfalls in allen heißt: *my little boys were to read to me.* W. Scott ist jedoch seinen Grundsätzen nicht überall treu geblieben; so hat er z. B. in der analogen Stelle im siebzehnten Kapitel, wo es heißt: *I will sing them for you, Papa*, das *for* stehen lassen, indess es in Cooke's Ausgabe hier in *to* verwandelt worden ist. — Dafs nach *to read* und *to sing* bei der Person das Verhältniſszeichen wegbleibt, wenn die Sache genannt wird, und so ein Objectiv-Casus hinzukömmt, erhellet aus folgenden Beispielen: *He will sing us Death and the Lady* (Kap. XVII.). *I therefore read them a portion of the service* (Kap. XXVI.). S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 580. Anm. 1).

while they thus formed a little concert, my wife and I would stroll down the sloping field, that was embellished with bluebells and centaury, talk of our children with rapture, and enjoy the breeze that wafted both health and harmony.

In this manner we began to find that every situation in life may bring its own peculiar pleasures; every morning waked us to a repetition of toil; but the evening repaid it <sup>44</sup> with vacant hilarity.

It was about the beginning of autumn, on a holiday, for I kept such as intervals of relaxation from labour, that I had drawn out my family to our usual place of amusement, and our young musicians began their usual concert. As we were thus engaged <sup>45</sup>, we saw a stag bound nimbly by, within about twenty paces of where we were sitting <sup>46</sup>, and, by its panting, it seemed pressed by the hunters. We had not much time to reflect upon the poor animal's distress, when we perceived the dogs and horsemen come sweeping along <sup>47</sup> at some distance behind, and making the very path it had taken. I was instantly for returning in with my family; but either curiosity or surprise, or some more hidden motive, held my wife and daughters <sup>48</sup> to their seats. The huntsman, who rode foremost, passed us with great swiftness, followed by four or five persons more <sup>49</sup>, who seemed in equal haste.

44 *The evening repaid it.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht: *the evening amply repaid it.*

45 *As we were thus engaged.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 925 und 887.

46 *Of where we were sitting.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 883.

47 *We perceived the dogs and horsemen come sweeping along.* — To sweep, fegen, hat auch die Bedeutung sich schnell und heftig bewegen. In Verbindung mit along kann man es übersetzen daherstürmen. S. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 828. Anm. 1) und 810, 2):

48 *My wife and daughters.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 703.

49 *Followed by four or five persons more:* Und es folg-

At last, a young gentleman of a more genteel appearance than the rest, came forward, and for a while regarding us, instead of pursuing the chase, stopped short, and giving his horse to a servant who attended, approached us with a careless superior air. He seemed to want no introduction, but was going to salute my daughters <sup>50</sup> as one certain of a kind reception; but they had early learned the lesson of looking presumption out of countenance <sup>51</sup>. Upon which he let us know that his name was Thornhill, and that he was the owner of the estate <sup>52</sup> that lay for some extent round us. He again, therefore, offered to salute <sup>53</sup> the female part of the family, and such was the power of fortune and fine clothes, that he found no second repulse. As his address, though confident, was easy, we soon became more familiar; and perceiving musical instruments lying near, he begged to be favoured with a song. As I did not approve of such disproportioned acquaintances <sup>54</sup>, I winked upon my daughters,

ten ihm vier oder fünf Andere. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 871. und 660. Anm. 3).

50 *Was going to salute my daughters*: Er wollte meine Töchter mit einem Kusse begrüßen. Eine solche Begrüßung mit einem Kusse auf die Wangen war sonst in England auf dem Lande nicht ungewöhnlich, und selbst Fremde pflegten sich dieselbe wol zu erlauben. — In Hinsicht des folgenden *as one certain* s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 867.

51 *Of looking presumption out of countenance*. — *To look* hat nach Johnson auch die Bedeutung: *to influence by looks*. Der Sinn jener Worte ist daher: Zudringlichkeit durch den Blick aus der Fassung zu bringen.

52 *The owner of the estate*. Der Artikel *the* vor *owner* findet sich nur in Cooke's Ausgabe und in der von W. Scott besorgten, in allen übrigen fehlt er.

53 *He again, therefore, offered to salute*. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 817.

54 *Such disproportioned acquaintances*. W. Scott hat *acquaintance*. S. indels Engl. Sprachl. §. 500. Anmerk. Auch

in order to prevent their compliance; but my hint was counteracted by one from their mother, so that with a cheerful air they gave us a favourite song of Dryden's<sup>55</sup>. Mr. Thornhill seemed highly delighted with their performance and choice, and then took up the guitar himself. He played but very indifferently; however, my eldest daughter repaid his former applause with interest, and assured him that his tones were louder than even those of her master<sup>56</sup>. At this compliment he bowed, which she returned with a courtesy. He praised her taste, and she commended his understanding; an age could not have made them better acquainted; while the fond mother too, equally happy<sup>57</sup>, insisted upon her landlord's stepping in<sup>58</sup>, and tasting a glass of her gooseberry. The whole family seemed earnest to please him; my girls attempted to entertain him with topics they thought most modern, while Moses, on the contrary, gave him a question or two from the ancients, for which he had the satisfaction of being laughed at; my little ones were no less busy, and fondly stuck close to the stranger. All my endeavours could scarcely keep their dirty fingers from handling and tarnishing the lace on his clothes, and lifting up the flaps of his pocket-holes, to see

heißt es weiter unten: Disproportioned friendships ever terminate in disgust.

55 *A favourite song of Dryden's*. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 595. — John Dryden, welcher zu Auldwinkle einem Flecken in Northamptonshire im Jahre 1631 geboren wurde, und 1701 starb, war lyrischer und dramatischer Dichter, und zeichnete sich auch als Prosaiker und Kritiker aus. Man s. Bouterwek's Geschichte der Poesie und Bereds. Bd. 8. S. 31 flgg.

56 *Those of her master*. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 715.

57 *The fond mother too, equally happy*. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 867.

58 *Insisted upon her landlord's stepping in*. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 846. Anm.

what was there. At the approach of evening he took leave; but not till he had requested permission to renew his visit, which, as he was our landlord, we most readily agreed to.

As soon as he was gone, my wife called a council on the conduct of the day. She was of opinion, that it was a most fortunate hit; for that she had known <sup>59</sup> even stranger things than that brought to bear <sup>60</sup>. She hoped again to see the day in which we might hold up our heads with the best of them; and concluded, she protested, she could see no reason why the two Miss Wrinklers should marry great fortunes, and her children get none. As this last argument was directed to me, I protested I could see no reason for it neither <sup>61</sup>, nor why Mr. Simpkins got the ten thousand pound prize <sup>62</sup> in the lottery, and we sat down with a blank. »I protest, Charles,« cried my wife, »this is the way you always damp my girls and me, when we are in spirits. Tell me, Sophy, my dear, what do you think of our new visitor? Don't you think he seemed to be good-natured?« — »Immensely so, indeed, mamma,« replied she; »I think he has a great deal to say upon every thing, and is never at a loss; and the more trifling the sub-

59 *For that she had known.* In W. Scott's Ausgabe fehlt *that*. S. indels Engl. Sprachl. §. 939.

60 *She had known even stranger things brought to bear.* Ueber *to know* s. Anmerk. 34 zu Kap. 1. S. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 833. — *To bear* hat als Verbum Intransitivum die Bedeutung von *to take effect, to succeed*. Der Sinn ist: Sie hätte es erlebt, daß selbst noch seltsamere Sachen, als diese, zu Stande gekommen wären.

61 *For it neither.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 917.

62 *The ten thousand pound prize*, d. i. den Gewinn von zehntausend Pfund. S. Engl. Sprachl. (§. 298. Anm. 2). — *To sit down with a blank*, ist gleichbedeutend dem Deutschen: Mit einer Niete durchfallen.

ject; the more he has to say.« — »Yes,« cried Olivia <sup>63</sup>, »he is well enough for a man; but, for my part, I don't much like him, he is so extremely impudent and familiar; but on the guitar he is shocking.« These two last speeches I interpreted by contraries. I found by this, that Sophia internally despised, as much as Olivia secretly admired him. »Whatever may be your opinions of him, my children,« cried I, »to confess a truth <sup>64</sup>, he has not prepossessed me in his favour. Disproportioned friendships ever terminate in disgust; and I thought, notwithstanding all his ease <sup>65</sup>, that he seemed perfectly sensible of the distance between us. Let us keep to companions of our own rank. There is no character more contemptible than a man that is a fortune-hunter; and I can see no reason why fortune-hunting women should not be contemptible too. Thus, at best <sup>66</sup>, we shall be contemptible if his views be honourable; but if they be otherwise! I should shudder but to think of that. It is true, I have no apprehensions from the conduct of my children; but I think there are some from his character—« I would have proceeded, but for the interruption <sup>67</sup> of a servant from the Squire, who, with his compliments, sent us a side of veni-

63 *Olivia*. Ein in England nicht sehr gangbarer Name, daher auch über seine Aussprache nichts Allgemeines festgesetzt zu sein scheint. Nach der Analogie von *filial*, *trivial*, *quotidian* u. s. w. muß aber das *i* in der zweiten Silbe *li* kurz ausgesprochen werden.

64 *To confess a truth*. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 825.

65 *Notwithstanding all his ease*, d. i. ungeachtet aller seiner Ungezwungenheit. *Ease* nämlich erklärt Johnson auch durch *freedom from formality and forced behaviour*.

66 *At best*, d. i. wenn es aufs beste und nach Wunsch geht.

67 *But for the interruption*. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 937.

son <sup>68</sup>, and a promise to dine with us some days after. This well-timed present pleaded more powerfully in his favour than any thing I had to say could obviate. I therefore continued silent <sup>69</sup>, satisfied with just having pointed out danger, and leaving it to their own discretion to avoid it. That virtue which requires to be ever guarded, is scarcely worth the sentinel.

## CHAPTER VI.

### *The Happiness of a Country Fire-side.*

As we carried on the former dispute with some degree of warmth, in order to accommodate matters, it was universally agreed, that we should have a part of the venison for supper, and the girls undertook the task with alacrity. »I am sorry,« cried I, »that we have no neighbour or stranger to take part <sup>70</sup> in this good cheer: feasts of this kind acquire a double relish from hospitality.« — »Bless me!« cried my wife, »here comes our good friend Mr. Burchell, that saved our Sophia, and that run you down fairly in the argument.« — »Confute me in argument, child!« cried I; »you mistake there, my dear. I believe there are but few <sup>71</sup> that can do that. I never dispute your

68 *A side of venison; die Hälfte eines Hirsches oder Rehbocks.*

69 *I therefore continued silent.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 607. Anmerk.

70 *No stranger to take part.* In allen frühern Ausgaben stehet *to take a part*; in Cooke's Ausgabe und in der von W. Scott besorgten ist der Artikel *a* weggelassen, welches allerdings nach den Grundsätzen der allgemeinen Sprachlehre richtiger ist; doch läßt sich auch durch den Gebrauch der Englischen Sprache hier der Artikel vertheidigen. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 538. Anm.

71 *There are but few.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 683.



abilities at making a goose-pic, and I beg you'll leave argument to me.« As I spoke <sup>72</sup>, poor Mr. Burchell <sup>73</sup> entered the house, and was welcomed by the family, who shook him heartily by the hand, while little Dick officiously reached him a chair.

I was pleased with the poor man's friendship for two reasons; because I knew that he wanted mine, and I knew him to be friendly as far as he was able. He was known in our neighbourhood by the character of the poor gentleman that would do no good when he was young, though he was not yet thirty. He would at intervals talk with great good sense; but in general he was fondest of the company of children, whom he used to call harmless little men. He was famous, I found, for singing them ballads, and telling them stories; and seldom went out without something in his pockets for them — a piece of gingerbread, or a halfpenny whistle. He generally came for a few days into our neighbourhood once a-year, and lived upon the neighbours' hospitality. He sat down to supper among us, and my wife was not sparing of her gooseberry-wine. The tale went round; he sung us old songs, and gave the children the story of the Buck of Béverland, with the History of Patient Grissel, the Adventures of Catskin, and then Fair Rosamond's Bower <sup>74</sup>. Our cock, which always crew at eleven, now told us it was time for repose; but an unforeseen difficulty started about lodging the stranger; all our beds were already taken up, and it was too late to send him to the next alehouse. In this dilemma, little Dick offered him his part of the bed, if his bro-

72 *As I spoke.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 925.

73 *Poor Mr. Burchell.* S. darüber, so wie über das gleich folgende *little Dick* Engl. Sprachl. §. 519. Anm.

74 *The story of the Buck* etc. Namen von Märchen und Volkserzählungen.

ther Moses would let him lie with him <sup>75</sup>. »And I,« cried Bill, »will give Mr. Burchell my part, if my sisters will take me to theirs.« — »Well done, my good children,« cried I, »hospitality is one of the first Christian duties. The beast retires to its shelter <sup>76</sup>, and the bird flies to its nest; but helpless man can only find refuge from his fellow-creatures <sup>77</sup>. The greatest stranger in this world was He that came <sup>78</sup> to save it; he never had a house, as if willing <sup>79</sup> to see what hospitality was left remaining amongst us. — Deborah, my dear,« cried I to my wife, »give those boys a lump of sugar each; and let Dick's be the largest, because he spoke first.«

In the morning early, I called out my whole family to help at saving an after-growth of hay <sup>80</sup>, and our guest offering his assistance, he was accepted <sup>81</sup> amongst the number. Our labours went on lightly; we turned the swath to the wind; I went foremost, and the rest followed in due succession. I could not avoid, however, observing the assiduity of Mr. Burchell in assisting my daughter Sophia in her part of the task. — When he had finished his own, he would join in

75 *Lie with him.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 691.

76 *The beast retires to its shelter.* W. Scott hat to his shelter; allein da *its* auch in Beziehung auf *bird* gebraucht worden ist, so möchte es hier gleichfalls beizubehalten sein.

77 *From his fellow-creatures* Den in allen übrigen Ausgaben befindlichen Singular *fellow-creature* verwandelte W. Scott in den Plural.

78 *He that came.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 692.

79 *As if willing.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 870.

80 *At saving an aftergrowth of hay,* den Nachwuchs des Heues, d. i. das Grummet, zu trocken und einzubringen, oder einen Heuschober daraus zusammensetzen. (Ei-ther in the meadow or at the hay-rick he put himself foremost, heist es im achten Kapitel.)

81 *Our guest offering his assistance, he was accepted.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 842. Anm. 2).

her's<sup>82</sup>, and enter into a close conversátion; but I had too good an opinion of Sophia's understanding, and was too well convinced of her ambition, to be únder ány uneásiness from a man of bróken fórtune. When we were finished for the day<sup>83</sup>, Mr. Búrchell was invited, as on the night befóre; but he refused, as he was to lie that night at a neighbour's<sup>84</sup>, to whose child he was cárrying a whistle. When gone<sup>85</sup>, our conversátion at súpper túrned upón our late unfórtunate guest. »What a strong instance,« said I, »is that poor man, of the miseries atténdering a youth of lévity and extrávagance! He by no méans wants sense, which ónly sérves to ággravate his fórmer fólly. Poor forlórn créature! where are now the révellers, the fláttérers, that he could once inspire and cománd? Gone, perháps, to atténder the bágnio pánder<sup>86</sup>, grown rich by his extrávagance. They once praised him, and now they appláud the pánder; their fórmer ráptures at his wit, are now convérted into sárcasms at his fólly. He is poor, and perháps desérves póverty; for he has neither the ambition to be indepéndent, nor the skill to be úseful.« Prómpted perháps

82 *He would join in her's* Man findet die sogenannten Pronomina possessiva absoluta hers, ours, yours, theirs so geschrieben, das sie die Form des Angelsächsischen Genitive haben, weil man sie für Genitive der persönlichen Fürwörter hält.

83 *When we were finished for the day.* — Das Verbum *to finish* heißt eigentlich: eine Arbeit vollenden; hier ist *finished* auf eine eigene und abweichende Art in der Bedeutung fertig gebraucht. Der Sinn ist: als wir für den Tag fertig waren, oder, als wir unser Tagewerk vollbracht hatten.

84 *At a neighbour's.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 593.

85 *When gone.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 817.

86 *The bagnio pander.* Die Bäder stehen in London in einem sehr üblen Rufe, und man hält sie nur für Freudenhäuser.

by some *sécret raisons*, I delivered this observation with too much *acrimony*, which my *Sophia* gently re-  
 proved. »Whatsoever his former conduct may have  
 been <sup>87</sup>, *papá*, his circumstances should exempt him  
 from *censure* now. His present indigence is a suffi-  
 cient punishment for former folly; and I have heard  
 my *papá* himself say, that we should never strike one  
 unnecessary blow <sup>88</sup> at a victim over whom *Próvi-*  
*dence* holds the scourge of its resentment.« — »You  
 are right, *Sóphy*,« cried my son *Móses*, »and one of  
 the *ancients* finely represents so malicious a conduct,  
 by the attempts of a rustic to slay *Mársyas* <sup>89</sup>, whose  
 skin, the fable tells us, had been wholly stripped off  
 by another; besides, I don't know if <sup>90</sup> this poor  
 man's situation be so bad as my father would repre-  
 sent it. We are not to judge of the feelings of others  
 by what we might feel if in their place <sup>91</sup>. However  
 dark the habitation of the mole to our eyes, yet the

87. *Whatsoever his former conduct may have been.* Goldsmith schrieb *may be*; wenigstens findet sich dieß in allen Ausgaben. W. Scott machte jene Veränderung, die ich schon früher für nothwendig erklärte. S. zu Tom Jones Vol. III. S. 166. Z. 1. die Anmerkung. Auch sagt Mr. Burchell von sich selbst im zwölften Kapitel: *Whatever my own conduct may have been, Madam &c.*

88 *Never strike one unnecessary blow.* So haben Cooke und W. Scott. In andern Ausgaben steht: *our unnecessary blow.*

89 *But the attempts of a rustic to slay Marsyas.* Daß dem Satyr *Marsyas*, der, stolz auf die von *Minerva* wegge-  
 worfene, und von ihm gefundene Flöte den *Apollo* zum  
 Wettstreite herausforderte, dieser, nachdem er ihn überwun-  
 den, die Haut abzog, ist bekannt (s. unter andern *Ovid's*  
*Metam. VI, 383* fgg.): das Uebrige möchte wol ein Zusatz  
 von *Moses's* eignen Erfindung sein.

90 *I don't know if.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 941.

91 *If in their place.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 870: so wie  
 auch die Anmerk. daselbst in Hinsicht des folgenden Satzes.

ánimal itself finds the apártment sufficiently lightsome. And, to confess a truth, this man's mind seems fitted to his státion; for I néver heard ány one more sprightly<sup>92</sup> than he was to-dáy, when he conversed with you.« This was said without the least design; however, it excited a blush, which she strove to cover by an affected laugh; assuring him that she scarcely took ány nótiçe of what he said to her; but that she believed he might once have been a véry fine géntleman. The réadíness with which she undertóok to vindicate herself, and her blúshing, were symptoms I did not intérnally appróve; but I représsed my suspicions.

As we expécted our lándlord the next day, my wife went to make the vénison-pásty. Móses sat réadíng, while I taught the little ónes<sup>93</sup>; my daughters séemed équally búsy with the rest; and I observed them for a good while cóóking sómething<sup>94</sup> óver the fire. I at first supposed they were assisting their móther; but little Dick infórmed me, in a whisper, that they were máking a wash for the face. Washes of all kinds I had a náatural antipathy to; for I knew that, instead of ménding the compléxióñ, they spoil<sup>95</sup> it. It thérefore appróached my chair by slow degrés<sup>96</sup>

92 *I never heard any one more sprightly.* Aus dem folgenden *than he was erhellet*, daß *to hear* in dieser Stelle von dem Wahrnehmen durch einen Sinn überhaupt zu verstehen, und durch *sehen* zu übersetzen ist.

93 *While I taught the little ones.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht: *my little ones.*

94 *I observed them cooking something.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 832.

95 Siehe den Nachtrag.

96 *By slow degrees.* So hat W. Scott; in den übrigen Ausgaben steht *by sly degrees*, d. i. auf eine schlaue, unbemerkbare Weise: jenes heißt langsam, allmählig.

to the fire, and grásping the póker, as if it wanted ménding<sup>97</sup>, séemingly by áccident, overturned the whole composition, and it was too late to begin anóther.

## CHAPTER VII.

*A Town Wit described — The dúllest fellows may learn to be cómical for a night or two.*

When the mórning arrived on which we were to entertain our young lándlord, it may be eásily sup-pósed what provisions were exhausted<sup>98</sup> to make an appéarance. It may álso be conjéctured, that my wife and daughters expanded their gáyest plúmage on this occásion. Mr. Thórnhill came with a cóuple of friends, his cháplain and féeder<sup>99</sup>. The sérvants, who were númerous, he politely órdered to the next álehouse; but my wife, in the triumph of her heart, insisted on entertaining them all; for which, by the by<sup>100</sup>, our family was pinched for three weeks áfter. As Mr.

97 *As if it wanted mending.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 83o. Anm. 3).

98 *What provisions were exhausted.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 715 Anm. 1).

99 *His chaplain and feeder.* — Ehemals pflegten in England die Besitzer von gröfseren Landgütern auf denselben einen Kaplan zu halten, um so in einer Hauskapelle den Gottesdienst abwarten zu können. — Der *feeder* wird hier gemeiniglich von demjenigen verstanden, welcher die Streit-hähne füttert (*cockfeeder*); allein da Herr Thornbill ein so leidenschaftlicher Jagdliebhaber war, so ist es wol eher auf den zu ziehen, welcher das Futteramt bei den Jagdhunden bekleidete.

100 *By the by*, d. i. beiläufig gesagt. Das letztere *by* ist nämlich ein Substantiv, und wird auch von Johnson als solches mit der hinzugefügten Erklärung aufgestellt: *Something not the direct and immediate object of regard.*

Bírchell had hinted to us the day before, that he was máking some propósals of márriage <sup>1</sup> to Miss Wilmot, my son Geóрге's former mistress <sup>2</sup>, this a good deal dámped the heártiness of his recéption; but áccident, in some méasure, relíevéd our embárrassment; for one of the cómpány háppening to méntion her name, Mr. Thórnhill óbserved, with an oath, that he néver knew ány thing more absúrd than cálling <sup>3</sup> such a fright a beauty: »For strike me úgly,« continued he, »if I should not find as much pleásure in choósing my mistress by the infórmatíon of a lamp únder the clock of St. Dúnstan's.« At this he láughed, and so did we: the jests of the rich are ever succéssful. Olívia too could not avoid whísspering, loud énough to be heard, that he had an infinite fund of húmour.

After dinner, I begán with my úsual toast—the Church <sup>5</sup>; for this I was thánked by the cháplain, as

1 *That he was making some proposals of marriage.* S. Engl Sprachl. §. 545. Auf die nämliche Art heisst es im zwanzigsten Kapitel: I had some thoughts of fairly shipping back to England. Es wird hier durch *some* angedeutet, das die Sache noch nicht zur Reife gekommen, und noch kein fester Entschluß gefaßt worden sei

2 *My son George's former mistress.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 311.

3 *Mr. Thornhill observed that he never knew any thing more absurd than calling.* Nach *observed* hätte man erwarten sollen *that he had never known*. Zwar heisst es auch im achtundzwanzigsten Kapitel: *He had some difficulty, he said, to get a sight of his landlord*; allein hier muß *as vor he said* hinzugedacht werden. — Ueber die Wortfügung *than calling* s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 849.

4 *Under the clock of St. Dunstan's.* So hat W. Scott; in allen übrigen Ausgaben steht *at St. Dunstan's*. — Es ist hier von einer Kirche die Rede, die in Fleetstreet steht, unter deren weit hervorspringendem Glockenthurm sich ehemals feile Dirnen zu versammeln pflegten. — S. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 593.

5 *My usual toast — the Church-Toast* bezeichnet bc-

he said the Church was the only mistress of his affections. »Come, tell us honestly, Frank,« said the Squire, with his usual archness, »suppose the Church, your présent mistress, dressed in lawn sleeves <sup>6</sup>, on one hand, and Miss Sophia, with no lawn about her, on the other, which would you be for?« — »For both, to be sure,« cried the chaplain. — »Right, Frank,« cried the Squire: »for may this glass suffocate me, but a fine girl is worth all the priestcraft in the création; for what are tythes and tricks <sup>8</sup> but an imposition, all a confounded imposture, and I can prove it.«—»I wish you would,« cried my son Moses; »and I think,« continued he, »that I should be able to answer you.«—»Very well, sir,« cried the Squire, who immediately smoked him <sup>9</sup>, and winked on the

kanntlich eine beim Trinken ausgebrachte Gesundheit. In dem Classical Dictionary of the Vulgar Tongue findet sich in Betreff dieses Wortes folgende Bemerkung: „The origin of this term (as it is said) was this. A beautiful lady bathing in a cold bath, one of her admirers out of gallantry drank some of the water; whereupon another of her lovers observed, he never drank in the morning but he would kiss the toast, and immediately saluted the lady.“ — *The Church* geht hier auf die Episcopalkirche.

6 *Dressed in lawn sleeves.* Zu den vielen Gebräuchen, welche die Episcopalkirche in England von dem Römisch-katholischen Gottesdienste beibehalten hat, gehört auch dieser, daß ihre Bischöfe weite, von feiner Leinwand (lawn) gefertigte Aermel tragen.

7 *Which would you be for?* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 741.

8 *For what are tythes and tricks.* Diefes letzte Wort, wahrscheinlich verwandt mit dem Deutschen triegen, betriegen, erklärt Johnson durch a sly fraud, a dexterous artifice. Hier sind wol die Schwänke und Kunstgriffe darunter zu verstehen, deren sich Geistliche bedienen, um auf die Leichtgläubigkeit des Volkes zu wirken.

9 *Who immediately smoked him.* — *To smoke* ist nach Johnson theils so viel als to smell out, to find out, theils ist es gleichbedeutend mit to sneer, to ridicule



rest of the company, to prepare us for the sport; »if you are for a cool argument upon the subject, I am ready to accept the challenge. And first, whether are you for managing it analogically, or dialogically?« — »I am for managing it rationally,« cried Moses, quite happy at being permitted to dispute. — »Good again,« cried the Squire: »and, firstly, of the first, I hope you'll not deny that whatever is, is; if you don't grant me that, I can go no further.« — »Why,« returned Moses, »I think I may grant that, and make the best of it <sup>10</sup>.« — »I hope too,« returned the other, »you will grant that a part is less than the whole.« — »I grant that too,« cried Moses, »it is but just and reasonable.« — »I hope,« cried the Squire, »you will not deny, that the three angles of a triangle <sup>11</sup> are equal to two right ones.« — »Nothing can be plainer,« returned t'other, and looked round him <sup>12</sup> with his usual

10 the face. Die erste Bedeutung möchte hier wol die passendste, und die Stelle so zu erklären sein: Er fand so gleich aus, wen er vor sich habe, daß es nämlich einer sei, mit dem er seinen Scherz treiben könnte. Auf eine ganz ähnliche Art heist es im Pompey the little von Coventry: They quickly smoaked him for a queer fish, as the phrase is, and began to hope for some diversion at his expence.

10 *And make the best of it.* — *To make the best of* erklärt Johnson durch *to improve to the utmost*. Wenn es daher im Tom Jones (IX, 3.) z. B. heist: *The Lady made the best of her way to the chamber*; so ist der Sinn: Die Dame eilte so schnell als möglich nach dem Zimmer. Obige Stelle kann man so übersetzen: und daraus den möglichst größten Vortheil ziehen.

11 *The three angles of a triangle.* Das *three* kömmt von W. Scott her, dem das in allen übrigen Ausgaben befindliche *two angles* wahrscheinlich zu antöfzig war. Allein da das Ganze hier ein Gemisch von scholastischem Unsinn ist, so hätten diese *two angles* auch mit durchgehen können.

12 *And looked round him.* — Dieses *him* hat W. Scott

importance. — »Véry well,« cried the Squire, speaking véry quick; »the prémisses béing thus settled, I proceed to observe, that the concatenation of self-existences, proceeding in a reciprocal duplicate ratio, naturally produce a problematical dialogism, which in some measure proves that the essence of spirituality may be referred to the second predicable.« — »Hold, hold,« cried the other, »I deny that. Do you think I can thus tamely submit to such héterodox doctrines?« — »What!« replied the Squire, as if in a passion, »not submit! Answer me one plain question. Do you think Aristotle right when he says, that relatives are related?« — »Undoubtedly,« replied the other. — »If so, then,« cried the Squire, »answer me directly to what I propose: Whether do you judge the analytical investigation of the first part of my énthymem deficient *secundum quoad*, or *quoad minus*? and give me your reasons, give me your reasons, I say, directly.« — »I protest,« cried Moses, »I don't rightly comprehend the force of your reasoning; but if it be reduced to one single proposition<sup>13</sup>, I fancy it may then have an answer.« — »O, sir,« cried the Squire, »I am your most humble servant; I find you want me to furnish you with argument and intellects too. No, sir, there I protest, you are too hard for me.« This effectually raised the laugh against poor Moses, who sat the only dismal figure<sup>14</sup> in a group of mérry faces; nor did he offer a single syllable more during the whole entertainment.

But though all this gave me no pleasure, it had

eingeschaltet, weil to look round allein so viel ist als sich nach etwas umsehen; in den übrigen Ausgaben fehlt es. S. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 691.

<sup>13</sup> To one single proposition. So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht to one simple proposition.

<sup>14</sup> Who sat the only dismal figure. S. Engl. Sprachl. § 951. Anm. und §. 569. Anm. 1).

a véry different effect upon Olivia, who mistook it for humour, though but a mere act <sup>15</sup> of the mémory. She thought him therefore a véry fine gentleman; and such as consider what powerful ingredients a good figure, fine clothes, and fortune, are in that character, will easily forgive her. Mr. Thornhill, notwithstanding his real ignorance, talked with ease, and could expatiate upon the common topics of conversation with fluency. It is not surprising, then, that such talents should win the affections of a girl, who by education was taught <sup>16</sup> to value an appearance in herself, and, consequently, to set a value upon it in another.

Upon his departure, we again entered into a debate upon the merits of our young landlord. As he directed his looks and conversation to Olivia, it was no longer doubted but that <sup>17</sup> she was the object that induced him to be our visitor. Nor did she seem to be much displeas'd at the innocent raillery of her brother and sister upon this occasion. Even Deborah herself seemed to share the glory of the day, and exulted in her daughter's victory, as if it were her own. »And now, my dear,« cried she to me, »I'll fairly own, that it was I that instructed my girls to encourage our landlord's addresses. I had always some ambition, and you now see that I was right; for who knows how this may end?«—»Ay, who knows that indeed!« answered I, with a groan; »for my part, I

15 *Though but a mere act.* S. Engl. Sprachl. § 870.

16 *She thought him a very fine gentleman.* S. Engl. Sprachl. § 572. Anm. 2); und über das gleich folgende *such* as s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 666 Anm. 3)

17 *Who by education was taught* Der Engländer sagt *I am taught*, wo sich der Deutsche des Ausdrucks *ich habe gelernt* bedient.

18 *It was no longer doubted but that.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 933.

19 *As if it were.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 801.

don't much like it; and I could have been better pleased with one that was poor and honest, than this fine gentleman, with his fortune and infidelity; for, depend on't, if he be what I suspect him <sup>20</sup>, no free-thinker shall ever have a child of mine.«

»Sure, father,« cried Moses, »you are too severe in this; for Heaven <sup>21</sup> will never arraign him for what he thinks, but for what he does. Every man has a thousand vicious thoughts, which arise without his power to suppress <sup>22</sup>. Thinking freely of religion may be involuntary with this gentleman; so that allowing his sentiments to be wrong, yet, as he is purely passive in his assent, he is no more to be blamed for his errors, than the governor of a city without walls for the shelter he is obliged \* to afford an invading enemy.«

»True, my son,« cried I; »but if the governor invites the enemy there, he is justly culpable; and such is always the case with those who embrace <sup>23</sup> error. The vice does not lie in assenting to the proofs they see; but in being blind to many of the proofs that offer. So that, though our erroneous opinions be involuntary when formed, yet, as we have been wilfully corrupt, or very negligent in forming them, we deserve punishment for our vice, or contempt for our folly.«

<sup>20</sup> *What I suspect him.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 572. Anm. 1), und über das folgende *a child of mine* s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 702.

<sup>21</sup> *For Heaven.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 516.

<sup>22</sup> *Without his power to suppress.* Hier hätte man noch den Zusatz *them* erwarten sollen. Ueber das gleich folgende *thinking freely* s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 834.

\* *He is obliged,* statt *which he is obliged.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 733.

<sup>23</sup> *With those who embrace.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 692. Anm. 2).

My wife now kept up the conversátion, though not the árgument; she observed, that séveral véry prudent men of our acquaintance were free-thinkers, and made véry good husbands <sup>24</sup>; and she knew some sensible girls that had skill enough to make converts of their spouses: — »And who knows, my dear,« continued she, »what Olivia may be áble to do? The girl has a great deal to say upón évery súbject, and to my knówledge is véry well skilled in cóntroversy <sup>25</sup>.«

»Why, my dear, what cóntroversy can she have read?« cried I. »It does not occúr to me that I éver put such books into her hands; you cértainly over-ráte her mérit.« — »Indeéd, papá,« repliéed Olivia, »she does not; I have read a great deal of cóntroversy. I have read the díspútes betweén Thwáckum and Square <sup>26</sup>; the cóntroversy betweén Róbinson Crusoe and Friday, the sávage; and I am now employed in reading the cóntroversy in Religious Cóurtship <sup>27</sup>.« — »Véry well,« cried I, »that's a good girl; I find you are pérfectly quálified for máking converts, and so go help your móther to make the goóseberry-pie.«

24 *And made very good husbands.* Hier hat to make die Bedeutung sein; zuweilen ist es auch so viel als werden, als: The Squire declared Tom would certainly make a great man (Fielding). She married me and made one of the most confounded wives in the world (Ebend.)

25 *Well skilled in controversy.* Hier ist, wie das Folgende zeigt, von Glaubensstreitigkeiten die Rede.

26 *Thwackum and Square.* Zwei in Fieldings Tom Jones vorkommende Personen, von denen der erstere ein Geistlicher, der letztere ein Philosoph war. Man sehe besonders Tom Jones III, 3.

27 *Religious courtship,* der geistliche Brautstand, ist ein unter dem Volke noch gewöhnliches Andachtsbuch.



the subject in various more minute. But we it is  
 more and has completely to assume the character of  
 it was not.

And finally since in the last and we see it to  
 have retained round a beautiful paper, we only  
 agreed upon the last which Mr. Kerschel gave care-  
 fulness to the last. In respect of satisfaction, we  
 distinctly answered each other more especially because  
 the familiar relations were not broken by transfer  
 from one man, and they could be considered the title  
 of manuscript, as never at last, and beyond that  
 I think of the two books as sweetly described by  
 Mr. G. J. and were struck with a total charm  
 and. There is something of nature in the descrip-  
 tion, that I have read it a hundred times with new  
 nature. — It is common, that it was the best  
 thing I had ever read or read before here, I  
 had not the least of it. The book is  
 understood the use of constant order, and now the

I describe of the last, John Jay, written as  
 Frederick and as Deane, however, very good as last  
 with, which title we have some letters, and in the  
 language of some other, especially with the other  
 but some Deane's name not found in the text, and re-  
 gence as Secret and English, however, not found.  
 The last of the French words or names, such  
 some Deane's name, and some, and especially peculiar and  
 given, as the last with, last French, would be a  
 great work, which last is such as some French  
 and printed here, and Francis Harcourt, and,  
 with, and in France, and Verne, Vol. II. and especially we  
 are it.

As the last and French of last, the last is  
 called as the Manuscript, III. and, — and, —  
 before the last and last as the last, and, and  
 upon the last and French as last, and, and, and  
 which last was the last French, and, and, and  
 which would be.

figure, artfully managed, all strength in the pathetic depends.« — »It is remarkable,« cried Mr. Burchell, »that both the poets you mention have equally contributed to introduce a false taste into their respective countries, by loading all their lines with epithets. Men of little genius found them most easily imitated in their defects; and English poetry, like that in the latter empire of Rome, is nothing at present but <sup>35</sup> a combination of luxuriant images, without plot or connection—a string of epithets that improve the sound without carrying on the sense. But, perhaps, madam, while I thus reprehend others, you'll think it just that I should give them an opportunity to retaliate; and, indeed, I have made this remark only to have an opportunity of introducing to the company a ballad, which, whatever be its other defects, is, I think, at least free from those I have mentioned.«

## A BALLAD.

»Turn, gentle hermit of the dale,  
And guide my lonely way,  
To where yon taper <sup>36</sup> cheers the vale  
With hospitable ray.

»For here forlorn and lost I tread,  
With fainting steps and slow <sup>37</sup>;  
Where wilds, immeasurably spread,  
Seem length'ning as I go <sup>38</sup>.«

»Forbear, my son,« the hermit cries,  
»To tempt the dangerous gloom;

<sup>35</sup> Nothing at present but. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 834.

<sup>36</sup> To where yon taper. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 833.

<sup>37</sup> With fainting steps and slow. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 649.

<sup>38</sup> Seem length'ning as I go. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 833.



For yónder faithless phántom flies  
To lure thee to thy doom.

»Here to the hóuseless child of want  
My door is ópen still;  
And though my pórtion is but scant,  
I give it with good will.

»Then turn to-night, and freély share  
What'éer my cell bestóws;  
My rúshy couch, and frúgal fare,  
My bléssing and repóse.

»No flocks that range the válley free,  
To slaughter I condémn;  
Taught by that Power that pities me,  
I learn to pity them.

»But from the móuntain's grássy side  
A guiltless feast I bring;  
A scrip with herbs and fruit suppliéd,  
And wáter from the spring.

»Then, pilgrim, turn, thy cáres foregó;  
All éarth-born cáres are wrong;  
Man wants but little here belów,  
Nor wants that little long.« —

Soft as the dew from héaven descénds,  
His géntle accents fell <sup>39</sup>:  
The módest stránger lówly bends,  
And fóllows to the cell.

39 *His gentle accents fell.* — *To fall* ist hier auf eine eigene Art gebraucht worden, von der sich wol nicht leicht ein anderes Beispiel finden möchte, und wozu das gewählte Gleichniß scheint Veranlassung gegeben zu haben; es muß nämlich bei seiner Verbindung mit *accents*, durch klingen übersetzt werden.

Far in a wilderness obscure,  
 The lónely mánsion lay;  
 A réfuge to the neighbouring poor,  
 And strángers led astráy.

No stóres beneath its húmble thatch  
 Required a máster's care;  
 The wicket, ópening with a latch,  
 Received the hármless pair.

And now, when wórldly crowds retire,  
 To révels, or to rest <sup>40</sup>,  
 The hérmit trimm'd his little fire,  
 And cheer'd his pénsive guest;

And spread his végetable store,  
 And gaily press'd, and smiled;  
 And, skill'd in légendary lore,  
 The ling'ring hours beguiled

Around in sympathétic mirth  
 Its tricks the kítten tries;  
 The cricket chirrup in the hearth,  
 The crackling fággot flies.

But nóthing could a charm impárt  
 To soothe the stránger's woe;  
 For grief was héavy at his heart,  
 And tears begán to flow.

His rising cáres the hérmit spied,  
 With ánswering care opprés'd:  
 »And whence, unháppy youth,« he cried,  
 »The sórrows of thy breast?

40 *And now when worldly crowds etc.* So hat W. Scott.  
 In den übrigen Ausgaben steht:

And now when busy crowds retire,  
 To take their evening rest.

»From better habitations spurn'd,  
Reluctant dost thou rove?  
Or grieve for friendship unreturn'd,  
Or unrequited love <sup>41</sup>?

»Alás! the joys that fortune brings,  
Are trifling, and decay;  
And those who prize such paltry things <sup>42</sup>,  
More trifling still than they.

»And what is friendship but a name,  
A charm that lulls to sleep;  
A shade that follows wealth or fame,  
But leaves the wretch to weep?

»And love is still an emptier sound,  
The modern fair one's jest <sup>43</sup>;  
On earth unseen, or only found  
To warm the turtle's nest.

»For shame, fond youth! thy sorrows hush,  
And spurn the sex,« he said:  
But while he spoke, a rising blush  
His love-lorn guest betray'd.

Surprised he sees new beauties rise,  
Swift mantling to the view;  
Like colours o'er the morning skies;  
As bright, as transient too.

41 *Or unrequited love.* So heist es in W. Scott's Ausgabe; in den übrigen steht: *Or unregarded love.* Das Wort *unrequited* hat Chalmers nicht. Es kommt her von *to requite*, d. i. *to repay, to do or give in reciprocation.* — Ueber die Zulässigkeit der Reime wie *love* und *rove* s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 1050. (Neue Ausg. §. 1051.) flgg.

42 *Such paltry things.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben heist es *the paltry things.*

43 *The modern fair one's jest.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 617.

The báshful look, the rising breast,  
 Altérnate spread alárms:  
 The lovely stránger stands confést <sup>44</sup>  
 A Maid, in all her charms!

And, »Ah! forgive a stránger rude,  
 A wretch forlórñ,« she cried;  
 »Whose feet unhállow'd thus intrúde  
 Where héaven and you reside:

»But let a maid thy pity share,  
 Whom love has taught to stray;  
 Who seeks for rest, but finds despair  
 Compánion of her way.

»My fáther lived beside the Tyne <sup>45</sup>,  
 A weálthy lord was he;  
 And all his wealth was mark'd as mine,  
 He had but ónly me.

»To win me from his ténder arms  
 Unnúmer'd suitors came;  
 Who prais'd me for impúted charms,  
 And felt or feign'd a flame.

»Each hour a mércenary crowd  
 With richest próffers strove;  
 Amongst the rest young Edwin bow'd,  
 But néver talk'd of love.

»In húmble, simplest hábit clad,  
 No wealth ndr power had hé;

<sup>44</sup> *Stands confest.* Hier hat W. Scott die Schreibungsweise *confest* beibehalten, wofür er, so wie in einer der vorhergehenden Strophen *oppress'd* statt *opprest*, seinen Grundsätzen nach auch *confess'd* hätte schreiben müssen.

<sup>45</sup> *Beside the Thyne.* Es ist dieses ein Fluß in Northumberland.

Wisdom and worth were all he had,  
But these were all to me <sup>46</sup>.

» And when, beside me in the dale,  
He carol'd lays of love,  
His breath lent fragrance to the gale,  
And music to the grove <sup>47</sup>.

» The blóssom ópening to the day,  
The dews of heav'n refined,  
Could nought of purity displáy,  
To émulate his mind.

» The dew, the blóssom on the tree,  
With charms incóncstant shine;  
Their charms were his, but, woe to me,  
Their cónstancy was mine <sup>48</sup>!

» For still I tried each fickle art,  
Impórtunate and vain;  
And while his pássion touch'd my heart,  
I triumph'd in his pain:

» Till quite dejected with my scorn,  
He left me to my pride,  
And sought a sólitude forlórñ,  
In sécret where he died!

» But mine the sórrow, mine the fault,  
And well my life shall pay;

<sup>46</sup> *But these were all to me*; d. i. dieses war mir mehr werth, als alles andere.

<sup>47</sup> *And when beside etc.* Diese Strophe, die in den übrigen Ausgaben fehlt, erhielt W. Scott von Richard Archdal Esq., dem sie der Verfasser selbst gegeben hatte.

<sup>48</sup> *Their charms were his etc.*, d. i. seine Reize waren den ihrigen gleich; aber ich war so unbeständig wie diese.

I'll seek the sólitude he sought,  
And stretch me where he lay,

»And there forlórñ, despairing, hid,  
I'll lay me down and die;  
'Twas so for me that Edwin did,  
And so for him will I.« —

»Forbid it, héaven!« the hérmit cried,  
And clasp'd her to his breast:  
The wónd'ring fair one turn'd to chide,  
'Twas Edwin's self that press'd!

»Turn, Angelina, éver dear,  
My chármer, turn to see  
Thy own, thy long-lost Edwin here,  
Restóred to love and thee!

»Thus let me hold thee to my heart,  
And évery care resign!«

»And shall we néver, néver part,  
My life—my all that's mine?«

»No, néver from this hour to part,  
We'll live and love so true;  
The sigh that rends thy cónstant heart  
Shall break thy Édwin's too.«

While this bállad was réading <sup>49</sup>, Sophia séemed to mix an air of ténderness with her approbation. But our tranquillity was soon disturbed by the repórt of a gun just by us; and; immédiately áfter, a man was seen búrsting <sup>50</sup> through the hedge, to take up the game he had killed. This spórtsman was the Squire's

<sup>49</sup> *While this ballad was reading.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 834.

<sup>50</sup> *A man was seen bursting.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 873.  
Ann. 3).

châplain, who had shot one of the blackbirds that so agreeably entertained us. So loud a report, and so near, startled my daughters; and I could perceive that Sophia, in the fright, had thrown herself into Mr. Burchell's arms for protection. The gentleman came up, and asked pardon for having disturbed us, affirming that he was ignorant of our being so near. He therefore sat down by my youngest daughter, and, sportsmanlike, offered her what he had killed that morning. She was going to refuse, but a private look from her mother soon induced her to correct the mistake, and accept his present, though with some reluctance. My wife, as usual, discovered her pride in a whisper; observing, that Sophy had made a conquest of the chaplain, as well as her sister had of the Squire. I suspected, however, with more probability, that her affections were placed upon a different object. The chaplain's errand was to inform us, that Mr. Thornhill had provided music and refreshments, and intended that night giving <sup>51</sup> the young ladies a ball by moonlight on the grassplot before our door. »Nor can I deny,« continued he, »but I have <sup>52</sup> an interest in being first to deliver this message, as I expect for my reward to be honoured with Miss Sophia's hand as a partner.« To this my girl replied, that she should have no objection, if she could do it with honour. »But here,« continued she, »is a gentleman,« looking at Mr. Burchell, »who has been my companion in the task for the day, and it is fit he should share in its amusements.« Mr. Burchell returned her a compliment for her intentions, but resigned her up to the

51 *Intended that night giving.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 837. — Dafs *night* sehr oft durch *Abend* übersetzt werden muss, wird man schon aus mehreren vorhergehenden Stellen sehen haben.

52 *Nor can I deny — but I have.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 933.

châp-lain, ádding, that he was to go that night five miles, béing invited to a hárvest súpper. His refusal appeared to me a little extraórdinary, nor could I conceive how so sénsible a girl as my youúngest, could thus préfér a man of bróken fórtunes to one whose expectátions were much gréater. But as men are most cápable <sup>53</sup> of distinguishing mérit in wómen, so the ládies óften form the trúest júdgments of us. The two séxes seem pláced as spies upón each óther, and are furnished with different abilities, adápted for mútual inspección.

## CHAPTER IX.

*Two Láadies of great distinction introduced—Superior finery éver seems to confér supérieur breeding.*

Mr. Búrchell had scárcely táken leave, and Sophia conséted to dance with the cháplain, when my little ónes came rúnning out to téll us, that the Squire was come with a crowd of cómpány. Upón our re-túrn, we found our lándlord with a cóuple of under-géntlemen <sup>54</sup> and two young ládies richly dréssed, whom he introdúced as wómen of véry great distinction and fáshion from town <sup>55</sup>. We háppened not to

<sup>53</sup> *As men are most capable.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 550 u. 553., und in Hinsicht des gleich folgenden of §. 634.

<sup>54</sup> *A couple of under-gentlemen.* — Unter *under-gentlemen* werden Männer verstanden, die zwar in jemandes Dienst stehen, aber von demselben als Freunde behandelt werden. Man vergleiche nur folgende Stelle aus dem zwanzigsten Kapitel, wo Georg, des Landpredigers Sohn, von sich erzählt: *My friend's first care was to alter my appearance by a very fine suit of his own clothes, and then I was admitted to his table upon the footing of half-friend, half-underling.*

<sup>55</sup> *Women of very great distinction and fashion from town,* d. i. aus London. Ueber *fashion* findet man im Jos. Andrews von Fielding (II, 13.) folgende Bemerkung;



have <sup>56</sup> chairs enough for the whole company; but Mr. Thornhill immediately proposed that every gentleman should sit in a lady's lap. This I positively objected to <sup>57</sup>, notwithstanding a look of disapprobation from my wife. Moses was therefore dispatched to borrow a couple of chairs; and, as we were in want of ladies to make up a set of country-dancers <sup>58</sup>, the two gentlemen went with him in quest of a couple of partners. Chairs and partners were soon provided. The gentlemen returned with my neighbour Flamborough's rosy daughters, flaunting with red top-knots. But an unlucky circumstance was not adverted to; though the Miss Flamboroughs were reckoned the very best dancers in the parish, and understood the jig and the roundabout <sup>59</sup> to perfection, yet they were totally unacquainted with country dances. This at first discomposed us; however, after a little shoving and dragging, they at last went merrily on. Our music con-

The word *fashion* has by long use lost its original meaning. By persons of fashion we generally include a conception of birth and accomplishments superior to the herd of mankind; whereas nothing more was originally meant by a person of fashion, than a person who dress'd himself in the fashion of the times, and the word really and truly signifies no more at this day.

56 *We happened not to have.* S. Engl. Sprachl. § 816.

57 *This I positively objected to.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht: *this proposition I positively etc.* S. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 1018. (neue Ausg. 1019).

58 *A set of country-dancers.* So hat W. Scott in Uebereinstimmung mit dem Ausdruck *a set of ribbons* im Anfang des achten Kapitels. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *a set at country dances.*

59 *The jig and the roundabout.* Das erste ist ein besonders in Cumberland gewöhnlicher Bauerntanz, den nur immer Zwei mit einander tanzen können; der letztere Tanz muß seinem Namen nach Aehnlichkeit mit dem Deutschen Walzer haben. Lindau übersetzt: Die sich auf den Hüpfentanz und Rundtanz vortrefflich verstanden.

sisted of two fiddles, with a pipe and tábor. The moon shone bright; Mr. Thórnhill and my éldest daughter led up the ball; to the great delight of the spectátors; for the neighbours, héaring what was going fóward, came flócking about us. My girl móved with so much grace and vivácity, that my wife could not avoid discóvering the pride of her heart, by assúring me, that though the little chit <sup>60</sup> did it so cléverly, all the steps were stólen from herself. The ladies of the town strove hard to be équally éasy, but without succéss. They swam, spráwled, lánguished, and frisk-ed; but all would not do: the gázers, indeéd, ówned that it was fine; but neighbour Flámborough obsérved, that Miss Livy's feet seémed as pat to the músic <sup>61</sup> as its écho. After the dance had continued about an hour, the two ladies, who were apprehénsive of cáatching cold, móved to break up the ball. One of them, I thought, expressed her séntiments upón this occasíon in a véry coarse mánnér, when she obsérved, that, by the living jingo, she was all of a muck of sweat <sup>62</sup>. Upón our retúrn to the house, we found a véry élegant cold súpper, which Mr. Thórnhill had órdered

60 *The little chit.* — *Chit*, eigentlich ein Kätzchen, ist nach dem Class. Dict. of the Vulg. Tong. auch so viel als an infant oder baby.

61 *Seemed as pat to the music.* Johnson erklärt *pat* durch *fit*, *convenient*, *exactly suitable*. Der Sinn ist also: Ihre Tanzschritte stimmten mit dem Takt der Musik aufs genaueste überein.

62 *By the living jingo etc.* Dieses ist ein sehr gemeiner Schwur. Woraus *jingo* verderbt ist, wird nirgend bemerkt; nur in einer zu Paris erschienenen Ausgabe des Vicar standen in der Anmerkung daneben eingeklammert die Worte: *Par Jesus vivant*. Auch das Folgende ist aus der niedrigen Volkssprache entlehnt, und *to be in a muck of sweat* entspricht unserm *mistnaß* sein vom Schweisse. Lindau gibt dafür: Sie sagte, es wäre ihr, bei ihrer armen Seele! so warm, daß ihr der Schweiß klebte.

to be brought with him <sup>63</sup>. The conversation, at this time, was more reserved than before. The two ladies threw my girls quite into the shade; for they would talk of nothing but high life, and high-lived company, with other fashionable topics; such as pictures, taste, Shakspeare, and the musical glasses <sup>64</sup>. 'Tis true, they once or twice mortified us sensibly by slipping out an oath; but that appeared to me as the surest symptom of their distinction, though I am since informed that swearing is perfectly unfashionable. Their finery, however, threw a veil over any grossness in their conversation. My daughters seemed to regard their superior accomplishments with envy; and whatever appeared amiss\*, was ascribed to tiptop quality breeding <sup>65</sup>. But the condescension of the ladies was still superior to their other accomplishments. One of them observed, that had Miss Olivia seen <sup>66</sup> a little

63 *Which Mr. Thornhill had ordered etc.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 809. Anm. 4). Hier indess wird am besten übersetzt: Welches Herr Th. hatte mitbringen lassen.

64 *The musical glasses*, die Harmonika, eine Erfindung Franklins, welche um die Zeit, da dieser Roman geschrieben wurde, noch ziemlich neu war.

\* *Whatever appeared amiss.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *what appeared amiss.*

65 *To tiptop quality breeding.* Dafs *breeding*, eigentlich Erziehung, auch gute Lebensart, gute Sitten bedeutet, ist schon aus dem Vorhergehenden bekannt. — *Quality*, welches so viel ist als rank, superiority of birth or station, oder auch persons of high rank, vertritt hier die Stelle eines Adjectivs. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 604 u. 605. *Quality breeding* ist also vornehme Lebensart. — *Tiptop* bezeichnet das Höchste oder Beste. Im Class. Dict. of the Vulgar Tongue heisst es: *Tiptop*; the best: perhaps from fruit, that growing at the top of the tree is generally the best, as partaking most of the sun. A tiptop workman; the best, or most excellent workman.

66 *Had Miss Olivia seen.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 953. und 855. 2).

more of the world, it would greatly improve her. To which the other added, that a single winter in town would make her little Sophia<sup>67</sup> quite another thing. My wife warmly assented to both, adding, that there was nothing she more ardently wished than to give her girls a single winter's polishing. — To this I could not help replying, that their breeding was already superior to their fortune; and that greater refinement would only serve to make their poverty ridiculous, and give them a taste for pleasures they had no right to possess. »And what pleasures,« cried Mr. Thornhill, »do they not deserve to possess, who have so much in their power to bestow? As for my part,« continued he, »my fortune is pretty large; love, liberty, and pleasure are my maxims; but curse me, if a settlement of half my estate could give my charming Olivia pleasure, it should be hers, and the only favour I would ask in return, would be to add myself to the benefit.« I was not such a stranger to the world as to be ignorant that this was the fashionable cant to disguise the insolence of the basest proposal; but I made an effort to suppress my resentment. »Sir,« cried I, »the family which you now condescend to favour with your company, has been bred with as nice a sense of honour as you. Any attempts to injure that, may be attended with very dangerous consequences. Honour, sir<sup>68</sup>, is our only possession at present, and of that last treasure we must be particularly careful.« I was soon sorry for the warmth with which I had spoken this, when the young gentleman, grasping my hand, swore he commended my spirit, though he disapproved my suspicions. »As to your present hint,« continued he, »I protest nothing

67 *Would make her little Sophia.* Das hier so schmeichelhafte her fehlt in Cooke's Ausgabe.

68 *Honour, sir.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 524.

was farther from my heart than such a thought. No, by all that's tempting, the virtue that will stand a regular siege was never to my taste; for all my amours are carried by a *coup de main*. «

The two ladies, who affected to be ignorant of the rest, seemed highly displeas'd with this last stroke of freedom, and began a very discreet and serious dialogue upon virtue; in this, my wife, the chaplain, and I, soon joined; and the Squire himself was at last brought to confess a sense of sorrow for his former excesses. We talk'd of the pleasures of temperance, and of the sunshine in the mind unpolluted with guilt. I was so well pleas'd, that my little ones were kept up beyond the usual time, to be edified by so much good conversation. Mr. Thornhill even went beyond me, and demand'd if I had any objection to giving prayers<sup>69</sup>. I joyfully embrac'd the proposal; and in this manner the night was pass'd in a most comfortable way, till at length<sup>70</sup> the company began to think of returning. The ladies seem'd very unwilling to part with my daughters, for whom they had conceived a particular affection, and join'd in a request to have the pleasure of their company home. The Squire seconded the proposal, and my wife added her entreaties; the girls too look'd upon me as if they wish'd to go. In this perplexity I made two or three excuses, which my daughters as readily removed; so that at last I was oblig'd to give a peremptory refusal; for which we had nothing but sullen looks and short answers the whole day ensuing.

69 *If I had any objections to giving prayers*; ob ich was dagegen hätte, das Gebet zu sprechen. S. auch Engl. Sprachl. S. 941 u. 846.

70 *Till at length*. So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben heisst es *till at last*. Jenes ist vorzuziehen, weil es auf das hindeutet, worauf man lange gewartet hat; *at last* gehet auf das, was zuletzt geschehen ist.

## CHAPTER X.

*The family endeavour to cope with their betters.—The miseries of the poor, when they attempt to appear above their circumstances.*

I now began to find that all my long and painful lectures upon temperance, simplicity, and contentment, were entirely disregarded. The distinctions lately paid us by our betters<sup>71</sup>, awakened that pride which I had laid asleep, but not removed. Our windows again, as formerly, were filled with washes for the neck and face. The sun was dreaded as an enemy to the skin<sup>72</sup> without doors, and the fire as a spoiler of the complexion within. My wife observed, that rising too early would hurt her daughter's eyes, that working after dinner would redder their noses, and she convinced me that their hands<sup>73</sup> never looked so white as when they did nothing. Instead, therefore, of finishing George's shirts, we now had them new-modelling<sup>74</sup> their old gauzes, or flourishing upon catgut. The poor Miss Flamboroughs, their former gay companions, were cast off as mean acquaintance, and the whole conversation now fell upon high life<sup>75</sup> and

71 *By our betters.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 349.

72 *An enemy to the skin.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 579.

73 *That their hands.* W. Scott hat *that the hands*. Allein da auch in dem Vorhergehenden alles in Beziehung auf die Töchter gesagt worden ist, so ist hier gleichfalls *their* vorzuziehen. Bei der Lesart *the hands* würde das folgende *they did nothing* auch von diesen gelten, und nicht wol auf die Töchter gezogen werden können.

74 *We now had them new-modelling.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 832. Anm. verglichen mit §. 810, 3). — Das gleich folgende *to flourish upon catgut* heisst, auf Marli Blumen stecken.

75 *The whole conversation now fell upon high life.* So hat W. Scott. In allen übrigen Ausgaben heisst es *the whole*

high-lived company, with pictures, taste, Shakspeare, and the musical glasses.

But we could have borne all this, had not a fortune-telling gipsey<sup>76</sup> come to raise us into perfect sublimity. The tawny sibyl no sooner appeared; than my girls came running to me for a shilling a-pièce, to cross her hand with silver<sup>77</sup>. To say the truth, I was tired of being always wise, and could not help gratifying their request, because I loved to see them happy. I gave each of them a shilling; though, for the honour of the family, it must be observed, that they never went without money themselves, as my wife always generously let them have a guinea each, to keep in their pockets; but with strict injunctions

*conversation ran upon.* Auch wird von Johnson *to run upon* erklärt durch *to expatiate*. *To fall upon* ist eigentlich so viel als *to attack*, als: Molly had no sooner appalled herself in her rags, than her sisters began to fall violently upon her (Fielding) Figürlich heisst es dann noch nach Johnson: *to begin eagerly to do any thing*. Dunkel ist der Grund obiger Veränderung.

76 *A fortune-telling gipsey*, eine wahrsagende Zigeunerin. *Gipsey* wird hergeleitet von Aegyptius. Die Zigeuner sollen nämlich ein Volksstamm aus Hinterasien sein, der mit Indischen und Aethiopischen Sitten über Aegypten nach Europa gekommen ist.

77 *To cross her hand with silver*. Beim Shakspeare im *Timon of Athens* heisst es: *When all's spent, he'd be cross'd then, as he could*. Zu dieser Stelle macht Theobald folgende Bemerkung: „The poet means, that Timon would have his hand cross'd with money if he could. He is alluding to our old silver penny, used before K. Edward the First's time, which had a cross on the reverse with a crease, that it might be more easily broke into halves and quarters, half-pence and farthings. From this penny, and other pieces, was our common expression derived. — I have not a cross about me, i. e. not a piece of money.“ — Der Sinn obiger Stelle ist daher: Ihr ein Silberstück in die Hand zu drücken.

néver to change it. After they had been clóseted up with the fórtune-teller for some time, I knew by their looks, upón their returning, that they had been prómised sómething great. »Well, my girls, how have you sped? Tell me, Livy, has the fórtune-teller given thee a pénnny-worth<sup>78</sup>?«—»I protést, papá,« says the girl, »I belíeve she deals with sómebody that's not right<sup>79</sup>; for she pósitoively décláred, that I am to be márried to a Squire in less than a twélvemonth!«—»Well now, Sóphy, my child,« said I, »and what sort of a húsband are you to have?«—»Sir,« replíed she, »I am to have a lord soon áfter my sister has márried the Squire.«—»How!« cried I, »is that all you are to have for your two shillings?—Only a lord and a Squire for two shillings!—You fools, I could have prómised you a prince and a nábob<sup>80</sup> for half the móney.«

This curiócity of theirs<sup>81</sup>, howéver, was attended with véry sérious effécts: we now begán to think our-sélves déstined by the stars to sómething exálted; and alréady anticipated our fúture grándeur.

It has been a thousand times<sup>82</sup> óbserved, and I must óbsérve it once more, that the hours we pass with háppy próspect in view, are more pleásing than those crówned with fruition. In the first case, we cook the dish to our own áppetite: in the láttér, ná-ture cooks it for us. It is impóssible to repeát the

78 *A penny-worth.* — „This word sagt Walker, is commonly, and without vulgarity, contracted into pennurth.“

79 *Somebody that's not right.* Im Deutschen kann man dafür setzen: Der Gott sei bei uns.

80 *And a nabob.* Diesen, einen Indischen Fürsten eigentlich bezeichnenden Namen pflegt man in England denjenigen zu geben, die sich in Ostindien bereichert haben.

81 *This curiosity of theirs.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 702.

82 *A thousand times.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 542.



train of agreeable réveries we called up for our entertainment. We looked upon our fortunes as once more rising<sup>83</sup>; and as the whole parish asserted that the Squire was in love with my daughter, she was actually so<sup>84</sup> with him; for they persuaded her into the passion. In this agreeable interval, my wife had the most lucky dreams in the world, which she took care to tell us every morning, with great solemnity and exactness. It was one night a coffin and cross-bones<sup>85</sup>, the sign of an approaching wedding; at another time, she imagined her daughter's pockets filled with farthings<sup>86</sup>—a certain sign they would shortly be stuffed<sup>87</sup> with gold. The girls themselves had their omens: they felt strange kisses on their lips—they saw rings in the candle—purses bounced from the fire<sup>88</sup>—and true love-knots lurked in the bottom of every tea-cup<sup>89</sup>.

83 *As once more rising.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 848.

84 *She was actually so.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 836.

85 *Cross-bones*, d. i. kreuzweise über einander gelegte Knochen, wie man sie gemeinlich unter einem Schädel abgebildet findet. Sarg und Totenknochen bedeuten aber deswegen etwas erfreuliches, weil die Träume nach der Englischen Traumdeuterei durch das Gegentheil ausgelegt werden.

86 *Farthings*; die kleinste Englische Kupfermünze. Vier derselben machen einen penny.

87 *A certain sign they would shortly be stuffed.* So steht in Cooke's und in W. Scott's Ausgabe. In allen übrigen findet man *a certain sign of their being shortly stuffed*; es scheint aber obige Veränderung deswegen gemacht worden zu sein, weil sonst bei dem Verbo selbst die Hindeutung auf die Zukunft fehlt.

88 *Purses bounced from the fire.* Das Steinkohlenfeuer sprühet zuweilen kleine Kügelchen umher, die *purses* genannt, und für eine Vorbedeutung von Reichthum gehalten werden.

89 *And true love-knots etc.* Von den *true love-knots* s. Anm. 12. Ch. IV. Solche Liebesschleifen (*lurked*) versteckten sich (vielleicht weil sie schwer zu erspüren waren)

Tówards the end of the week, we received a card from the town ladies; in which, with their compliments, they hoped to see all our family at church the Sunday following. All Saturday morning I could perceive, in consequence of this, my wife and daughters in close conference together, and now and then glancing at me with looks that betrayed a latent plot. To be sincere, I had strong suspicions that some absurd proposal was preparing for appearing with splendour the next day. In the evening, they began their operations in a very regular manner, and my wife undertook to conduct the siege. After tea, when I seemed in spirits, she began thus:—»I fancy, Charles, my dear, we shall have a great deal of good company at our church to-morrow.«—»Perhaps we may, my dear,« returned I; »though you need be <sup>90</sup> under no uneasiness about that;—you shall have a sermon whether there be or not. <sup>91</sup>«—»That is what I expect,« returned she; »but I think, my dear, we ought to appear there as decently as possible; for who knows what may happen?«—»Your precautions,« replied I, »are highly commendable. A decent behaviour and appearance at church <sup>92</sup> is what charms me. We should be devout and humble, cheerful and serene.«—»Yes,« cried she, »I know that; but I mean, we should go there <sup>93</sup> in as proper a manner as possible;

oder lauerten (erwarteten, entdeckt zu werden) auf dem Boden jeder Theetasse, d. i. die Mädchen glaubten ihnen ähnliche Figuren in der zufälligen Lage der zurückgebliebenen Theeblätter gegen einander zu bemerken.

90 *Though you need be.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 810, 1).

91 *Whether there be or not.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 801.

92 *At church.* So hat W. Scott, so wie es auch im vorhergehenden heißt: *They hoped to see all our family at church*; und dann: *We shall have a great deal of good company at our church.* In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *in church.*

93 *We should go there.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 881.

not altogether like the scrubs about us.«—»You are quite right, my dear,« returned I; »and I was going to make the very same proposal. The proper manner of going is, to go there as early as possible, to have time for meditation before the service begins.«—»Phoo, Charles,« interrupted she, »all that is very true, but not what I would be at. I mean, we should go there genteelly. You know the church is two miles off, and I protest I don't like to see my daughters trudging up to their pew all blowzed and red with walking, and looking for all the world as if they had been winners at a smock-race<sup>94</sup>. Now, my dear, my proposal is this—there are our two plough-horses, the colt that has been in our family these nine years, and his companion Blackberry, that has scarcely done an earthly thing for this month past<sup>95</sup>; they are both grown fat and lazy: why should not they do something as well as we? And, let me tell you, when Moses has trimmed them a little, they will cut a very tolerable figure.«

To this proposal I objected, that walking would be twenty times more genteel than such a paltry conveyance, as Blackberry was wall-eyed, and the colt wanted a tail; that they had never been broke to the rein, but had a hundred vicious tricks; and that we had but one saddle and pillion<sup>96</sup> in the whole house. All these objections, however, were overruled; so that I was obliged to comply. The next morning I perceived them not a little busy in collecting such materials as might be necessary for the expedition;

<sup>94</sup> *Winners at a smock-race.* Bei öffentlichen Lustbarkeiten auf dem Lande laufen zuweilen auch Weiber um die Wette, da denn ein Hemd der Preis der Siegerinn ist.

<sup>95</sup> *For this month past.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 636.

<sup>96</sup> *One saddle and pillion.* — Pillion ist das Reitkissen, welches hinten auf das Pferd gelegt wird zum Sitz für ein Frauenzimmer, das sich hinter einem Reiter aufsetzen will. Auf diese Art reiten heißt *to ride double*.

but, as I found it would be a business of time, I walked on to the church before, and they promised speedily to follow. I waited near an hour in the reading-desk <sup>97</sup> for their arrival; but not finding them come as expected <sup>98</sup>; I was obliged to begin, and went through the service, not without some uneasiness at finding them absent. This was increased when all was finished, and no appearance of the family. I therefore walked back by the horse-way, which was five miles round, though the footway was but two; and when got about half way home, perceived the procession marching slowly forward towards the church; my son, my wife, and the two little ones exalted on one horse, and my two daughters on the other <sup>99</sup>. I demanded the cause of their delay; but I soon found by their looks they had met with a thousand misfortunes on the road. The horses had at first refused to move from the door; till Mr. Burchell was kind enough to beat them forward for about two hundred yards with his cudgel. Next the straps of my wife's pillion broke down, and they were obliged to stop to repair them before they could proceed. After that, one of the horses took it into his head <sup>100</sup> to stand still, and neither blows nor entreaties could prevail with him to proceed. It was just recovering <sup>1</sup> from this dismal si-

97 *In the reading-desk*; ein Pult unter der Kanzel, wo der Geistliche die Liturgie abliest.

98 *As expected*, d. i. as they were expected, oder, at the time they were expected.

99 *The two little ones exalted on etc.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben findet man statt *on* in beiden Fällen *upon*. Die Engländer scheinen in Hinsicht dieser beiden Wörter noch keinen bestimmten Unterschied für alle Fälle festgesetzt zu haben; so findet sich selbst bei W. Scott noch folgende Stelle: *Innocence sleeps as sound upon straw as on down.*

100 *Took it into his head.* W. Scott hat *in his head*.

1 *It was just recovering.* S. Engl. Sprachl. S. 847. Anm.

tuation when I found them; but perceiving évery thing safe, I own their présent mortification did not much displeáse me, as it would give me opportunities of future triumph, and teach my daughters more humility.

## CHAPTER XI.

*The Family still resolvè to hold up their heads.*

Michaelmas-eve háppening on the next day, we were invited to burn nuts <sup>2</sup> and play tricks at neighbour Flámborough's. Our late mortifications had humbled us a little, or it is próbable we might have rejected such an invitation with contémp; howéver, we súffered ourséives to be háppy. Our hónest neighbour's goose and dúmplings <sup>3</sup> were fine; and the lamb's wool, éven in the opinion of my wife, who was a connoisseúr, was écellent. It is true, his mánnér of télling stóries was not quite so well. They were véry

2 *To burn nuts.* Den Abend vor Michaelis pflegen junge Leute zwei Nüsse nahe an das Feuer zu legen, deren eine den Liebhaber, die andere die Geliebte vorstellt. Verbrennen nun die beiden Nüsse zu gleicher Zeit, so ist dieses ein Zeichen, das innerhalb eines Jahres ihre Verheirathung statt finden wird; wird aber eine Nuss eher als die andere verbrannt, so werden die vorgestellten Personen nicht mit einander verbunden.

3 *Dumplings*, eine in England beliebte Speise. Obst wird, nach Malsgabe seiner Gröfse ganz oder zerschnitten, mit einem Teig umgeben, und so in Wasser gar gekocht: man könnte daher *dumplings* durch *Obstklöfse* übersetzen. — *Lamb's-wool*, ein Getränk, wovon es im *Class. Dict. of the Vulg. Tongue* heifst: *Apples roasted and put into strong ale.* Ausführlicher beschreibt es *Nares* in seinem *Glossary*: *Lamb's-wool* a favourite liquor among common people, composed of ale and roasted apples; the pulp of the apple worked up with the ale, till the mixture formed a smooth beverage. It was probably named from its smoothness and softness, resembling the wool of lambs.

long and véry dull, and all about himself, and we had laughed at them ten times before; however, we were kind enough to laugh at them once more.

Mr. Burchell, who was of the party, was always fond of seeing some innocent amusement going forward, and set the boys and girls to blindman's buff<sup>4</sup>. My wife too was persuaded to join in the diversion, and it gave me pleasure to think she was not yet too old. In the mean time, my neighbour and I looked on, laughed at every feat, and praised our own dexterity when we were young. Hot-cockles succeeded next<sup>5</sup>, questions and commands followed that, and, last of all, they sat down to hunt the slipper. As every person may not be acquainted with this primeval pastime, it may be necessary to observe, that the company, in this play, plant themselves in a ring upon the ground, all except one, who stands in the middle, whose business it is to catch a shoe, which the company shove about under their hams from one to another, something like a weaver's shuttle. As it is impossible, in this case, for the lady who is up to face all the company at once, the great beauty of the play lies in hitting her a thump with the heel of the shoe on that side least capable of making a defence<sup>6</sup>. It was in this manner that my eldest daughter was hém-

4 *Blindman's buff*; so nennt der Engländer das Blindenkuhspiel. — *To set to* heißt: jemand veranlassen oder antreiben, etwas zu thun.

5 *Hot-cockles succeeded next*. — *Hot-cockles* (heiße Muscheln), ein Spiel, bei dem man sich entweder die Augen verbinden läßt, oder den Kopf auf den Schoß eines andern legt, dann die Hand auf den Rücken hält, und den nun zu rathen sucht, der in diese geschlagen hat. — *Hot-cockles*, sagt auch Johnson, is a play in which one covers his eyes, and guesses who strikes him.

6 *Of making a defence*. In W. Scott's Ausgabe fehlt der Artikel a. S. indefs Engl. Sprachl. §. 538.

med in and thumped about, all blowzed, in spirits, and bawling for fair play <sup>7</sup>, with a voice that might deafen a ballad-singer <sup>8</sup>, when, confusion on confusion, who should enter the room but <sup>9</sup> our two great acquaintances from town, Lady Blárney and Miss Carolina Wilhelmina Amélia Skeggs! Description would but beggar, therefore it is unnecessary to describe this new mortification.—Death! to be seen by ladies <sup>10</sup> of such high breeding in such vulgar attitudes! Nothing better could ensue from such a vulgar play of Mr. Flánborough's proposing. We seemed stuck to the ground <sup>11</sup> for some time, as if actually petrified with amazement.

The two ladies had been at our house to see us, and, finding us from home <sup>12</sup>, came after us hither,

7 *Bawling for fair play.* Die beiden letzten Worte sind in allen früheren Ausgaben wiederholt; W. Scott hat sie einmal gestrichen, und zwar mit Recht, wenn man darauf sieht, daß sie von *to bawl for*, nach etwas schreien, etwas schreiend verlangen, nur einmal abhängig sein können. — Doch kann die Wiederholung wieder dadurch gerechtfertigt werden, daß auf die Art das junge Mädchen selbst als schreiend eingeführt, und ihr Geschrei mehr verständlich wird.

8 *A ballad-singer.* Balladensänger sind gemeine Leute, welche in den Straßen Volkslieder absingen, und zugleich Abdrücke davon feil haben.

9 *Who should enter the room but.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 713. Anm. 3).

10 *To be seen by ladies.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 826.

11 *We seemed stuck to the ground.* W. Scott hat *struck to the ground*. Vielleicht ein Druckfehler; wenigstens paßt diese Lesart nicht zu dem folgenden *petrified*. Sie waren festgewurzelt, regungslos, wie versteinert.

12 *Finding us from home.* In Cooke's Ausgabe heißt es: *and finding us not at home*. Allein *from* wird oft zur Bezeichnung dieses Verhältnisses gebraucht. So heißt es im folgenden Kapitel: *Nothing could prevail upon her to permit me from home*.

as they were uneasy to know what accident could have kept us from church the day before. Olivia undertook to be our prolocutor, and delivered the whole in a summary way, only saying, »We were thrown from our horses.« At which account the ladies were greatly concerned; but being told the family received no hurt, they were extremely glad; but being informed that we were almost killed by the fright, they were vastly sorry; but hearing that we had a very good night, they were extremely glad again. Nothing could exceed their complaisance to my daughters; their professions the last evening were warm, but now they were ardent. They protested a desire of having a more lasting acquaintance <sup>13</sup>. Lady Blarney was particularly attached to Olivia; Miss Carolina Wilhelmina Amelia Skeggs (I love to give the whole name) took a greater fancy to her sister. They supported the conversation between themselves, while my daughters sat silent, admiring their exalted breeding. But as every reader, however beggarly himself, is fond of high-lived dialogues, with anecdotes of lords, ladies, and knights of the garter <sup>14</sup>, I must beg leave to give him the concluding part of the present conversation.

»All that I know of the matter,« cried Miss Skeggs, »is this, that it may be true, or it may not be true;

<sup>13</sup> *A desire of having a more lasting acquaintance.* In W. Scott's Ausgabe fehlen die beiden Wörter *having a*.

<sup>14</sup> *Knights of the garter*; Ritter des Ordens vom blauen Hosenbände. Dieser Orden wurde 1350 von Eduard III. gestiftet, und er besteht, den König mit eingeschlossen, aus sechsundzwanzig Rittern. Die Abzeichen dieses Ordens sind, der heilige Georg zu Pferde, nebst einem Drachen in Gold emaillirt, mit dem Motto, HONI SOIT QUI MAL Y PENSE, an einem breiten blauen Bande befestiget, welches über die linke Schulter geht, und dann noch ein blaues Knieband mit einer goldenen Schnalle am linken Beine, auf welches jenes Motto gleichfalls mit Gold gestickt ist.



but this I can assure your ladyship, that the whole rout<sup>15</sup> was in amaze; his lordship<sup>16</sup> turned all manner of colours, my lady fell into a swoon; but Sir Tomkyn, drawing his sword, swore he was hers to the last drop of his blood.«

»Well,« replied our peëress, »this I can say, that the dutchess never told me a syllable of the matter, and I believe her grace would keep nothing a secret from me. This you may depend upon as a fact<sup>17</sup>, that the next morning my lord duke cried out three times to his valet-de-chambre, Jérnigan! Jérnigan! Jérnigan! bring me my garters.«

But previously I should have mentioned the very impolite behaviour of Mr. Burchell, who, during this discourse, sat with his face turned to the fire, and at the conclusion of every sentence, would cry out

15 *The whole rout*, die ganze Gesellschaft. Der Name *rout* (verwandt mit dem Deutschen Rotte, und von Johnson erklärt durch a clamorous multitude, a rabble, a tumultuous crowd) ist den grossen Assembleen beigelegt worden, welche die Englischen Damen anstellen, und bei denen sie in Hinsicht der Einladungen so mit einander wetteifern, das ihre Zimmer die gebetenen Gäste oft nicht fassen können.

16 *His lordship*. — Lord ist der Titel, den man dem eigentlichen Adel in England beilegt, zu welchem die Herzöge, Marquise, Grafen (earls), Vicomte (Viscounts) und Barone gehören. *Lady*, der Titel für die Damen, geht schon tiefer herab. Ihn nämlich bekommen auch die Frauen von Rittern (knights) und die Töchter von Grafen. Spricht man von einem Herzoge oder einer Herzoginn, so bedient man sich nicht nur ihres Titels, sondern bezeichnet sie auch wol durch *his grace* oder *her grace*.

17 *This you may depend upon as a fact*. W. Scott hat *depend on*. Zwar heisst es bei Johnson: *Upon* is, in many of its significations, now contracted into *on*, especially in poetry; allein bei *to depend* in obiger Bedeutung möchte wol *upon* den Vorzug verdienen. In einigen Ausgaben fehlt der Artikel *a* vor *fact*.

*Fudge*<sup>18</sup>! an expression which displeased us all, and in some measure damped the rising spirit of the conversation.

»Besides, my dear Skeggs,« continued our peeress, »there is nothing of this in the copy of verses that Dr. Burdock made upon the occasion.« *Fudge!*

»I am surprised at that,« cried Miss Skeggs; »for he seldom leaves any thing out, as he writes only for his own amusement. But can your ladyship favour me with a sight of them<sup>19</sup>?« *Fudge!*

»My dear creature,« replied our peeress, »do you think I carry such things about me? Though they are very fine, to be sure, and I think myself something of a judge; at least I know what pleases myself. Indeed, I was ever an admirer of all Dr. Burdock's little pieces; for, except what he does, and our dear countess at Hanover-square<sup>20</sup>, there's nothing comes out but the most lowest stuff in nature—not a bit of high life among them.« *Fudge!*

»Your ladyship should except,« says t'other,

18 *Fudge*. Von dieser Interjection heisst es in Johnson's Wörterbuche: An expression of the utmost contempt, usually bestowed on absurd or lying talkers. Im Deutschen kann sie auf mannigfaltige Art ausgedruckt werden; Lindau hat Pah dazu gewählt.

19 *With a sight of them*. In Cooke's Ausgabe steht *with the sight of them*. Allein auch im achtundzwanzigsten Kapitel heisst es: He had some difficulty, he said, to get a sight of his landlord.

20 *At Hanover-Square*. Einer von den in London befindlichen, grossen, meistens mit ansehnlichen Häusern umgebenen Plätzen im westlichen Theile von London, nicht weit von Oxfordstreet südlich; in dessen Mitte sich ein Englischer Garten befindet, um den eine eiserne Stakenbefriedigung hergeht; und zu dem nur die Anwohner des Square (d. i. Viereckes) den Schlüssel haben.

»your own things in the *Lády's Magazine* <sup>21</sup>. I hope you'll say there's nóthing low-lived there? But I suppose we are to have no more from that quárter?«  
*Fudge!*

»Why, my dear,« says the lády, »you know my reader and compánion has left me to be márried to Cáptain Roach; and as my poor éyes won't súffer me to write myself, I have been for some time looking out for anóther. A próper pérsón is no éasy mátter to find, and to be sure thirty pounds a-year is a small stípend for a well-bred girl of cháracter <sup>22</sup>, that can read, write, and beháve in cómpány; as for the chits about town, there is no béaring them about one <sup>23</sup>.«  
*Fudge!*

»That I know,« cried Miss Skeggs, »by expé-rience; for of the three compánions I had this last half-year, one of them refused to do plain-work <sup>24</sup> an

21 *Lady's Magazine*; Titel einer für Damen bestimmten Zeitchrift.

22 *A well-bred girl of character*, ein wohlerzogenes Mädchen, das sich zugleich durch seine guten Eigenschaften und den guten Ruf, worin es steht, auszeichnet. Dann heißt *character* auch noch, wie es aus dem gleich Folgenden erhellet, ein gutes Zeugniß.

23 *There is no bearing them about one*. Will der Engländer anzeigen, daß etwas unmöglich sei und durchaus nicht geschehen könne, so verbindet er *there is no* mit dem einfachen Particip des Activs von dem die Handlung bezeichnenden Verbo, als: He is so cunning and adroit a thief that there is no detecting him (W. Irving). If a word is spoken during this awful ceremony, there is no knowing what horrible consequences would ensue (Ebend.). Der Sinn obiger Stelle ist demnach: Es ist nicht möglich, sie um sich zu leiden. S. auch Engl Sprachl. Neue Aufl. §. 663. Anm. 2).

24 *To do plain-work*. Unter *plain-work* verstehen die Engländer die Verfertigung einfacher Arbeit in Leinwand, z. E. das Nähen von Hemden, Tischtüchern u. s. w. Die

hour in the day; another thought twenty-five guineas a-year too small a salary; and I was obliged to send away the third, because I suspected an intrigue with the chaplain. Virtue, my dear Lady Blarney, virtue is worth any price; but where is that to be found? «*Fudge!*»

My wife had been for a long time all attention to this discourse, but was particularly struck with the latter part of it. Thirty pounds and twenty-five guineas a-year made fifty-six pounds, five shillings, English money; all which was, in a manner, going a begging<sup>25</sup>; and might easily be secured in the family. She for a moment studied my looks for approbation; and, to own a truth, I was of opinion, that two such places would fit our two daughters exactly. Besides, if the Squire had any real affection for my eldest daughter, this would be the way to make her every way<sup>26</sup> qualified for her fortune. My wife, therefore, was resolved that we should not be deprived of such advantages for want of assurance, and undertook to harangue for the family. »I hope,« cried she, »your ladyships will pardon my present presumption. It is true, we have no right to pretend to such favours, but yet it is natural for me to wish putting my children forward in the world. And I will be bold to say, my two girls have had a pretty good education and capacity; at least the country can't shew better. They can read, write, and cast accounts; they under-

künstlichere Näharbeit hat besondere Namen, von denen gleich einige vorkommen.

25 *All which was — going a begging.* Der Redensart *to go a begging* bedient sich der Engländer bei den Sachen, die keinen Herrn finden können, und die keiner scheint haben zu wollen. Sehr gut kann daher obige Stelle übersetzt werden: Die sich gleichsam von selbst anboten.

26 *Every way.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 575.

stánd their neédle, broádstitch, cross-and-change <sup>27</sup>, and all mánnér of plain work; they can pink, point, and frill <sup>28</sup>; and know sòmething of músic; they can do up small clóthes, and work upón catgut <sup>29</sup>; my éldést can cut páper <sup>30</sup>, and my yóungést has a véry prétty mánnér of télling fórtunes upón the cards. «  
*Fudge!*

27 *They understand their needle, broadstitch, cross-and-change.* So hat W. Scott. In allen übrigen Ausgaben steht *bread stitch*. Lindau übersetzt Plattstich. Es findet derselbe, so wie *cross and change* (welches man durch Kreuz- und Wechselstich ausdrücken kann) bei durchbrochener Arbeit (open work) statt.

28 *They can pink, point and frill.* — *To pink* heißt auszacken, welches vermittelt eines dazu geformten Eisens geschieht. *To point* soll so viel sein als Spitzen klöppeln. *To frill* endlich bedeutet, — wie es auch das Substantiv *frill*, d. i. jabot, Busenkrause, beweist, — etwas in Falten legen, und so die zu Besetzungen erforderlichen Krausen und Zierrathen verfertigen.

29 *They can do up small clothes, and work upon catgut.* — *To do up small clothes* soll so viel sein als kleinere Kleidungsstücke zurecht machen; und *to work upon catgut* ist gleichbedeutend mit *to flourish upon catgut* im zehnten Kapitel. S. daselbst Anm. 74. Ueber die in dieser Stelle vorkommenden Benennungen weiblicher Arbeiten äußerte sich vor mehreren Jahren eine Engländerinn folgender Maffen: *Broadstitch, cross and change, are different stitches or open work upon muslin, at that time in fashion, but not at present.* — *Pink, point and frill, are other fancyworks, now out of date.* *Pink was done with irons, made for that purpose.* — *Point was lace-work, the same as done by the nuns.* — *Frill was plaited lace.* — *All these are the fancy works of that time.* — *To do up small clothes, I suppose, means getting up or ironing muslin linen.*

30 *Can cut paper.* Dieses soll sich besonders auf die Geschicklichkeit beziehen, Herzen und ähnliche Figuren aus Papier zu schneiden, auf welche Devisen geschrieben werden, um sie so zu Liebeserklärungen u. s. w. zu gebrauchen.

When she had delivered this pretty piece of éloquence, the two ladies looked at each other a few minutes <sup>31</sup> in silence, with an air of doubt and importance. At last Miss Carolina Wilemina Amélia Skeggs condescended to observe, »that the young ladies, from the opinion she could form of them from so slight an acquaintance, seemed very fit for such employments; but a thing of this kind, madam,« cried she, addressing my spouse, »requires a thorough examination into characters, and a more perfect knowledge of each other. Not, madam,« continued she, »that I in the least suspect the young ladies' virtue, prudence, and discretion; but there is a form in these things, madam, there is a form.« *Fudge!*

My wife approved her suspicions very much, observing, that she was very apt to be suspicious herself; but referred her to all the neighbours for a character: but this our peéress declined, as unnecessary, alléging that her cousin Thórnhill's recommendátion <sup>32</sup> would be sufficient; and upon this we rested our petition.

## CHAPTER XII.

*Fortune seems resolved to humble the family of Wakefield—  
mortifications are often more painful than real calamities.*

When we were returned home, the night was dedicated to schemes of future conquest. Déborah exerted much sagacity in conjecturing which of the two girls <sup>33</sup> was likely to have the best place, and

31 *A few minutes.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 542.

32 *That her cousin Thornhill's recommendation.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt das Pronomen *her*. — S. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 311. — Das gleich folgende *to rest* hat hier die Bedeutung stützen.

33 *Which of the two girls.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 743.

most opportunities of seeing good company. The only obstacle to our preferment was in obtaining the Squire's recommendation; but he had already shewn us too many instances of his friendship to doubt of it now. Even in bed my wife kept up the usual theme: »Well, faith, my dear Charles, between ourselves, I think we have made an excellent day's work of it.« — »Pretty well,« cried I, not knowing what to say. — »What, only pretty well?« returned she: »I think it is very well. Suppose the girls should come to make<sup>34</sup> acquaintance of taste in town! This I am assured of, that London is the only place in the world for all manner of husbands. Besides, my dear, stranger things happen every day; and as ladies of quality are so taken with my daughters<sup>35</sup>, what will not men of quality be? — *Entre nous*, I protest I like my lady Blarney vastly; so very obliging. However, Miss Carolina Willemina Amelia Skeggs has my warm heart. But yet, when they came to talk of places in town, you saw at once how I nailed them<sup>36</sup>. Tell me, my dear, don't you think I did for my children there?« — »Ay,« returned I, not knowing well what to think<sup>37</sup> of the matter; »heaven grant they may be both the better

Anm. 1). — In Hinsicht des gleich folgenden *was likely to have s. daselbst* §. 638.

34 *The girls should come to make.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 815.

35 *Are so taken with my daughters.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht: *are so greatly taken etc.* — *To be taken with* — heißt, von etwas eingenommen sein.

36 *How I nailed them.* — Von *to nail* ist die eigentliche Bedeutung annageln. Der figurlichen erwähnt das Class. Dict. of the Vulg. Tongue unter *nailed*, wo dieses Wort erklärt wird durch *secured, fixed*; unter Beibringung dieses Beispiels: *He offered me a decus (a crown piece), and I nailed him, i. e. I struck or fixed him.*

37 *Not knowing well what to think.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 870.

for it this day three months <sup>38</sup>!« This was one of those observations I made to impress my wife with an opinion of my sagacity; for if the girls succeeded, then it was a pious wish fulfilled; but if any thing unfortunate ensued, then it might be looked upon as a prophecy. All this conversation, however, was only preparatory to another scheme, and indeed I dreaded as much. This was nothing less than that, as we were <sup>39</sup> now to hold up our heads a little higher in the world, it would be proper to sell the colt, which was grown old, at a neighbouring fair, and buy us a horse that would carry single or double <sup>40</sup> upon an occasion, and make a pretty appearance at church, or upon a visit. This at first I opposed stoutly, but it was as stoutly defended. However, as I weakened, my antagonist \* gained strength, till at last it was resolved to part with him <sup>41</sup>.

As the fair happened on the following day, I had intentions of going myself; but my wife persuaded me that I had got a cold, and nothing could prevail upon her to permit me from home. »No, my dear,« said she, »our son Moses is a discreet boy, and can buy and sell to very good advantage; you know all our great bargains are of his purchasing <sup>42</sup>. He always

38 *This day three months*, d. i. heute über drei Monate. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 573. Anm. 2).

39 *Than that, as we were*. In W. Scott's und in Cooke's Ausgabe fehlt *that*, welches aber wegen der Entfernung des von *than* abhängigen Satzes schwerlich zu billigen ist.

40 *That would carry single or double*. S. Anmerk. 95 zum zehnten Kapitel.

\* *My antagonist*. W. Scott hat *my antagonists*.

41 *To part with him*. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 268.

42 *All our great bargains are of his purchasing*. Da *to buy a bargain* eben so viel ist als *to make a bargain*, *to purchase* aber mit *to buy* die nämliche Bedeutung hat, so heisst auch *to purchase a bargain*, einen Handel schließen



stands out and higgles <sup>43</sup>, and áctually tires them till he gets a bargáin.«

As I had some opinion of my son's prudénce, I was willing enóugh to entrúst him with this commissi-  
 sion: and the next mórning I perceíved his sisters mighty búsy in fitting out Móses for the fair; trimming his hair, brúshing his búckles, and cócking his hat with pins <sup>44</sup>. The búsinéss of the toilet béing óver, we had at last the satisfáction of seéing him móunted upón the colt, with a deal-box befóre him to bring home gróceries in. He had on a coat made of that cloth they call thúnder-and-lightning <sup>45</sup>, which, though grown too short, was much too good to be thrown away. His waistcoat was of gósling green; and his sisters had tied his hair with a broad black ribbon. We all fóllowed him séveral páces from the door, báwling áfter him, »Good luck! good luck!« till we could see him no länger <sup>46</sup>.

oder treffen, einen Kauf machen — Lindau übersetzt: Er hat ja alle unsere großen Einkäufe gemacht. — Eben so heist das gleich folgende *till he gets a bargain*, bis er einen Kauf zu Stande bringt, oder auch, einen guten Kauf macht.

43 *He stands out and higgles*. *To stand out* heist, fest und unerschütterlich bei seinem Worte bleiben, wie z. B. in folgender Stelle: *He has had the impudence to tell me, nay to stand it out to my face, that your Ladyship is that woman, that runs about the country with the Pretender* (Fielding). Der Sinn ist also: Er bleibt bei seinem Worte (seinem Gebot oder seiner Forderung), und handelt oder feilscht u. s. w.

44 *Cocking his hat with pins*. — *To cock a hat* heist einen Hut aufstutzen, aufkrämpen; und *a cocked hat* ist daher ein dreieckiger Hut. — Der Hut des Moses wurde so mit Stecknadeln aufgestutzt.

45 *They call thunder-and-lightning*: wegen seiner aus Dunkel und Hell gemischten Farbe. — Das gleich folgende *gosling green* ist gänsegrün.

46 *No longer*. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 889, 2).

He was scarcely gone, when Mr. Thórnhill's butler came to congratulate us upon our good fortune, saying, that he overheard his young máster mention our námes with great commendátion.

Good fortune seemed resolved not to come alone. Another footman from the same family followed, with a card for my daughters, importing, that the two ladies had received such pleasing accounts from Mr. Thórnhill of us all, that, after a few previous inquiries, they hoped to be perfectly satisfied. »Ay,« cried my wife, »I now see it is no easy matter to get into the families of the great; but when one once gets in, then, as Móses says, one may go to sleep<sup>47</sup>.« — To this piece of humour, for she intended it for wit, my daughters assented with a loud laugh of pleasure. In short, such was her satisfaction at this message, that she actually put her hand into her pocket<sup>48</sup>, and gave the messenger seven-pence halfpenny.

47 *When one once gets in etc.* Hier hätte man erwarten sollen, when one once is got in etc. — Ueber *one s.* Engl. Sprachl. §. 687. — *One may go to sleep* haben Cooke und W. Scott; in den übrigen Ausgaben steht *one may go sleep*, so wie im siebenten Kapitel in allen Ausgaben *and so go help your mother*, und im dreizehnten *but go seek adventure* sich findet. S. darüber Engl. Sprachl. §. 957.

48 *Put her hand into her pocket.* In W. Scott's und in Cooke's Ausgabe steht *in her pocket*, ungeachtet in der erstern im vierten Kapitel (S. 43) die gewöhnliche Lesart, *to put in the poor's box*, in *to put into the poor's box* verändert worden ist. Da in einigen Ausgaben obige Lesart sich fand, so schien sie beibehalten werden zu müssen, wenn auch gleich wieder *I would throw them in the fire* regelwidrig gefunden wird. Wie sehr die Engländer in dem Gebrauch der Präpositionen *in* und *into* schwanken, ergibt sich schon aus der Vergleichung folgender Stellen: *It does not occur to me that I ever put such books into her hands* (Ch. VII. S. 65). *The draught was signed and put into my hands* (Ch. XIV.). *But now, that you have put it into*

This was to be our visiting day. The next that came was Mr. Burchell, who had been at the fair. He brought my little ones a pennyworth of gingerbread each, which my wife undertook to keep for them, and give them by letters at a time<sup>49</sup>. He

my head etc. (Ch. XVI.). An opportunity of putting her scheme in execution (Ebend.). He gives her a fairing to put in her hair (Ch. XVII.). It would not put one penny in your purse (Ch. XXVI.). He put an obscene jest-book of his own in the placé (Ch. XXVII.). — Auf *to threw* folgt *into* in folgenden Stellen: Sophia had thrown herself into Mr. Burchell's arms (Ch. VIII. S. 75). The two ladies threw my girls quite into the shade (Ch. IX. S. 79). The agitations of my mind threw me into a fever (Ch. XVIII.). Im zweiundzwanzigsten Kapitel heist es in den gewöhnlichen Ausgaben, I saw the house bursting out in a blaze, und hier hat W. Scott das *in* in *into* verwandelt; und dagegen hat er *in* statt des in den übrigen Ausgaben sich findenden *into* in folgender Stelle: One of the horses took it into his head (Ch. X.). In allen übrigen Ausgaben heist es wiederum im siebzehnten Kapitel: to raise our spirits into the bargain; bei Cooke findet man aber dafür *in* the bargain.

49 *To give them by letters at a time.* Auf *ginger-bread* (eigentlich Ingwerbrod), einer Art Kuchen, werden die Buchstaben abgebildet, die man dann den Kindern, so wie sie dieselben kennen, zur Belohnung einzeln (*by letters*) gibt. (A thin cake of ginger-bread, heist es in einer zu Paris erschienenen Ausgabe des Vicar, marked in squares like a chess-board, each square impressed with a letter of the alphabet). Gemeiniglich übersetzt man *ginger-bread* durch Pfefferkuchen. Nach Chalmers ist es a kind of farinaceous sweetness made of dough, like that of bread or biscuit, sweetened with treacle, and flavoured with ginger and some aromatic seeds. — Die Bedeutung von *at a time* ist gewöhnlich *at one and the same time*, als: He had not been absent from home a month at a time (Fielding). She had seldom less than two or three amours at a time (Coventry). Hier ist es aber wol durch jedesmal zu übersetzen. Sie übernahm es, den Kuchen aufzubewahren, und den Kindern jedesmal davon einige Stücke zu geben, so wie sie die darauf abgedruckten Buchstaben würden gekannt haben.

brought my daughters also a couple of boxes, in which they might keep wafers, snuff, patches or even money, when they got it. My wife was usually fond of a weasel-skin purse, as being the most lucky <sup>50</sup>; but this by the by. We had still a regard for Mr. Burchell, though his late rude behaviour was in some measure displeasing; nor could we now avoid communicating our happiness to him, and asking his advice: although we seldom followed advice, we were all ready enough to ask it. When he read the note from the two ladies, he shook his head, and observed, that an affair of this sort demanded the utmost circumspection. This air of diffidence highly displeased my wife: »I never doubted, sir,« cried she, »your readiness to be against my daughters and me. You have more circumspection than is wanted. However, I fancy when we come to ask advice, we shall apply to persons who seem to have made use of it themselves.«— »Whatever my own conduct may have been, madam,« replied he, »is not the present question; though, as I have made no use <sup>51</sup> of advice myself, I should in conscience give it to those that will.« As I was apprehensive this answer might draw on a repartee, making up by abuse what it wanted in wit, I changed the subject, by seeming to wonder what could keep our son so long at the fair, as it was now almost night-fall. »Never mind our son,« cried my wife; »depend upon it he knows what he is about. I'll warrant we'll never see him sell his hen on a rainy day <sup>52</sup>.

50 *As being the most lucky.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 848. Anm. 1).

51 *As I have made no use.* Das *as* ist hier die *Conjunctio causalis*, und der Sinn dieser: Obgleich ich gerade deswegen, weil ich selbst guten Rath nicht befolgt habe, durch mein Gewissen verpflichtet ihn denen geben würde, die ihn wünschen.

52 *You will never see him etc.* d. i. du wirst ihn nie

I have seen him buy such bargains <sup>53</sup> as would amaze one. I'll tell you a good story about that, that will make you split your sides with laughing. But as I live, yonder comes Moses, without a horse, and the box at his back.«

As she spoke, Moses came slowly on foot, and sweating under the deal-box, which he had strapped round his shoulders like a pedlar. »Welcome! welcome, Moses! well, my boy, what have you brought us from the fair?« — »I have brought you myself,« cried Moses, with a sly look, and resting the box on the dresser <sup>54</sup>. »Ay, Moses,« cried my wife, »that we know, but where is the horse?« — »I have sold him,« cried Moses, »for three pounds five shillings and two-pence.« — »Well done, my good boy,« returned she, »I knew you would touch them off <sup>55</sup>. Between ourselves, three pounds five shillings and two-pence is no bad day's work. Come, let us have it then.« — »I have brought back no money,« cried Moses again. »I have laid it all out in a bargain, and here it is,« pulling out a bundle from his breast: »here they are; a gross of green spectacles, with silver rims and shagreen ca-

einen schlechten Kauf machen sehn. Diese sprichwörtliche Redensart ist daher genommen, weil sich ein Huhn, wenn es durchnäst ist, durch sein Aeußeres nicht sehr empfiehlt. Lindau gibt dafür: Gewifs, er wird nie eine Katze im Sacke kaufen.

<sup>53</sup> *Buy such bargains.* Dafs to buy a bargain so viel heifst als einen Kauf machen, einen Handel schließen, ist schon bemerkt worden. S. S. 100. Anm. 42.

<sup>54</sup> *On the dresser.* — *The dresser*, auch *dresser-board* genannt, ist der Anrichtetisch in der Küche.

<sup>55</sup> *You would touch them off.* — *To touch one off* heifst jemand anführen, ihn über das Ohr hauen, oder mit einem mildern Ausdruck, einen scharf mitnehmen, sich tüchtig von ihm bezahlen lassen. *To touch* allein wird im *Class. Dict. of the Vulg. Tongue* erklärt durch *to get money from any one.*

ses. « — » A gross <sup>56</sup> of green spéctacles! « repeated my wife, in a faint voice. » And you have párted with the colt, and brought us back nóthing but a gross of green páltry spéctacles! « — » Dear móther, « cried the boy, » why won't you listen to réason? I had them a dead bárgain <sup>57</sup>, or I should not have bought them. The silver rims alóne will sell for dóuble the móney. « — » A fig for the silver rims! « cried my wife, in a pássion <sup>58</sup>: » I dare swear they won't sell for abóve half the móney, at the rate of bróken silver, five shillings an ounce <sup>59</sup>. « — » You need be únder no uneásiness, « cried I, » abóut sélling the rims, for they are óny cópper, várnished óver\*. « — » What, « cried my wife, » not silver! the rims not silver! « — » No, « cried I, » no móre silver than your saúcepan. « — » And so, « returned she, » we have párted with the colt, and have óny got a gross of green spéctacles, with cópper rims and shágreen cáses! A múrrain take such trúmpery <sup>60</sup>. The blóckhead has been impósed upón, and should have known his cómpany bétter! « — » There, my dear, « cried I, » you are wrong; he

56 *A gross*, ein Gros, Zwölf Dutzend. Goldsmith schrieb *a groce*, welche Schreibungsweise sich auch noch in Cooke's Ausgabe findet. Jetzt ist sie so verdrängt, daß ihrer nicht einmal Walker mehr erwähnt.

57 *I had them a dead bargain*, d. i. ich bekam sie für ein Spottgeld.

58 *In a passion*, im Zorn. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 558.

59 *At the rate of broken silver etc.* — *Broken silver* ist altes Silber. S. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 542.

\* *Varnished over*, d. i. mit Silber leicht überstrichen, schwach versilbert.

60 *A murrain take such trumpery.* — Von dem Worte *murrain*, Viehseuche, wird bei Verwünschungen Gebrauch gemacht, als: *With a murrain to you*, der Henker hole euch! — *Trumpery* erklärt das Class. Dict. of the Vulg. Tongue durch *goods of no value, rubbish*: es ist also so viel als Plunder.

should not have known them at all.» — »Marry <sup>61</sup>, hang the idiot!« returned she, »to bring me such stuff; if I had them, I would throw them in the fire <sup>62</sup>.« — »There again you are wrong, my dear,« cried I; »for though they be copper, we will keep them by us, as copper spectacles, you know <sup>63</sup>, are better than nothing.«

By this time the unfortunate Moses was undeceived. He now saw that he had indeed been imposed upon by a prowling sharper, who, observing his figure, had marked him for an easy prey. I therefore asked him the circumstances <sup>64</sup> of his deception. He sold the horse, it seems, and walked the fair <sup>65</sup> in search of another. A reverend-looking man brought him to a tent, under pretence of having one to sell. »Here,« continued Moses, »we met another man, very well dressed, who desired to borrow twenty pounds upon these, saying that he wanted money, and would dispose of them for a third of the value. The first gentleman, who pretended to be my friend, whispered me to buy them, and cautioned me not to let so good an offer pass. I sent for Mr. Flamborough; and they talked him up as finely as they did me <sup>66</sup>, and so at last we were persuaded to buy the two gross between us.«

61 *Marry*. Eine Interjection, oder nach Johnson, a term of asseveration in common use, which was originally, in popish times, a mode of swearing by the Virgin Mary q. d. by Mary.

62 *Throw them in the fire*. Richtiger würde es heißen *into the fire*. S. die vorhergehende Anm. 48. S. 102.

63 *Copper spectacles, you know*. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 604 u. 951.

64 *Asked him the circumstances*. In einigen Ausgaben fehlt *him*. S. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 572. Anm. 2.

65 *Walked the fair*. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 405. Anm. 1.

66 *As finely as they did me*. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 754. Anm. 2).

## CHAPTER XIII.

*Mr. Burchell is found to be an énemy; for he has the confidence to give disagreeable advice.*

Our family had now made séveral attempts to be fine; but some unforeseen disaster demolished each as soon as projected<sup>67</sup>. I endeavoured to take the advantage of évery disappointment, to improve their good sense, in propórtion as they were frústrated in ambition. »You see, my children,« cried I, »how little is to be got by attempts to impose upon the world, in coping with our bétters. Such as are poor, and will assóciate with none but the rich, are hated by those they avoid, and despised by those they fóllow. Unéqual combinátions are álways disadvantageous to the weaker side; the rich háving the pleásure, and the poor the inconveniencies, that result from them. But come, Dick, my boy, and repeát the fáble you were réading<sup>68</sup> to-dáy, for the good of the cómpany.«

»Once upon a time,« cried the child; »a giant and a dwarf were friends, and kept together. They made a bargáin that they néver would forsáke each óther, but go seek advéntures. The first báttle they fought was with two Sáracens; and the dwarf, who was véry courágeous, dealt one of the chámions a most ángry blow. It did the Sáracén but véry little injury, who, lifting up his sword, fairly struck off the poor dwarf's arm. He was now in a woéful plight; but the giant cóming to his assistance, in a short time left the two Sáracens dead on the plain, and the dwarf

67 *As soon as projected.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 847.

68 *The fáble you were réading.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *that you were réading.* Allein da das folgende *for the good of the company* von dem *repeát the fáble* abhängen soll, so ist bei dem Zwischensatze die möglichste Kürze vorzuziehen.



cut off the dead man's head out of spite. They then travelled on to another adventure. This was against three bloody-minded satyrs, who were carrying away a damsel in distress <sup>69</sup>. The dwarf was not quite so fierce now as before; but for all that struck the first blow, which was returned by another that knocked out his eye; but the giant was soon up with them, and, had they not fled, would certainly have killed them every one <sup>70</sup>. They were all very joyful for this victory, and the damsel who was relieved fell in love with the giant, and married him. They now travelled far, and farther than I can tell, till they met with a company of robbers. The giant, for the first time, was foremost now; but the dwarf was not far behind. The battle was stout and long. Wherever the giant came, all fell before him; but the dwarf had like to have been killed more than once. At last the victory declared for the two adventurers; but the dwarf lost his leg. The dwarf had now lost an arm, a leg, and an eye, while the giant was without a single wound. Upon which he cried out to his little companion, »My little hero, this is glorious sport; let us get one victory more, and then we shall have honour for ever.«—»No,« cries the dwarf, who by this time was grown wiser, »no; I declare off; I'll fight no more: for I find in every battle, that you get all the honour and rewards, but all the blows fall upon me.«

I was going to moralize upon this fable <sup>71</sup>, when our attention was called off to a warm dispute between my wife and Mr. Burchell, upon my daughters'

69 *A damsel in distress.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 867.

70 *Every one.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 658.

71 *To moralize upon this fable.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt upon; es wird auch *to moralize* in der nämlichen Bedeutung ohne diese Präposition gebraucht, als: *Fierce warres and faithful loves shall moralize my song* (Spencer).

intended expedition to town. My wife véry strénuously insisted upon the advántages that would result from it. Mr. Búrchell, on the cóntrary, dissuáded her with great árdour, and I stood neuter<sup>72</sup>. His présent dissuásiens seémed but the sécond part of those which were received with so ill a grace in the mórníng. The dispúte grew high, while poor Déborah, insteád of réasoning strónger, tálked louder, and at last was obliged to take shéltér from a defeát in élá-mour. The conclúsió of her harángue, howéver, was highly displeásing to us all: she knew, she said, of some who had their sécret réasons<sup>73</sup> for what they advised; but for her part, she wished such to stay awáy from her house for the fúture. — »Mádam,« cried Búrchell, with looks of great compósure, which ténded to infláme her the more, »as for sécret réasons, you are right; I have sécret réasons, which I forbéar to méntion, becaúse you are not áble to ánsver those of which I make no sécret: but I find my visits here are becóme tróublesome; I'll take my leave thérefore now, and perháps come once more to take a final farewéll when I am quitting the cóuntry.« Thus sáy-ing, he took up his hat, nor could the attépts of Sophía, whose looks seémed to upbraíd his precipítancy, prévént his géing.

When gone, we all régárded each óther for some minutes with confúsió. My wife, who knew hersélf to be the cause, strove to hide her concérn with a fórced smile, and an air of assúrance<sup>74</sup>, which I was willing to repróve: »How, wóman,« cried I to her,

72 *I stood neuter.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 769. Anm.

73 *Who have their secret reasons.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *their own secret reasons*: allein diese Verstärkung der besitzanzeigenden Fürwörter ist hier durchaus unpassend.

74 *An air of assurance,* eine Miene, in welcher der Ausdruck der Keckheit liegt.

»is it thus we treat strangers? Is it thus we return their kindness? Be assured, my dear, that these were the hárshesht words <sup>75</sup>, and to me the most unpleásing, that éver escapéd your lips.« »Why would he provóke me then?« repliéed she; »but I know the mótives of his advice pérfectly well. He would prévent my girls from géing to town, that he may have <sup>76</sup> the pleásure of my yóungest dáughter's cómpany here at home. But whatéver háppens, she shall choose bétter cómpany than such low-lived féllows as he.« — »Low-lived, my dear, do you call him?« cried I; »it is véry pósible we may mistáke this man's cháracter; for he seems, upón some occásions, the most finished géntleman I éver knew. — Tell me, Sophia, my girl, has he éver given you ány sécret instances of his attáchment?« — »His conversátion with me, sir,« repliéed my dáughter, »has éver been sénsible, módest, and pleásing. As to aught else; no., néver. Once, indeéd, I remémber to have heard him say, he néver knew a wóman who could find mérit in a man that séemed poor.« — »Such, my dear,« cried I, »is the cómmon cant of all the unfórtunate or idle. But I hope you have been taught to judge próperly of such men, and that it would be éven mádness to expéct háppiness from one who has been so véry bad an ecónomist of his own. — Your móther and I have now bétter próspects for you. The next winter, which you will próbably spend in town, will give you oppórtunities of máking a more prudent choice.«

What Sophia's refléxions were upón this occásion, I cánnót préténd to détérmine; but I was not dis-

<sup>75</sup> *That these were the harshest words.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 713.

<sup>76</sup> *He would prevent my daughters — that he may have.* Da hier nur Gedachtes vorgebracht wird, so würde es wol richtiger heissen *that he might have.*

pleased at the bottom, that we were rid of a guest from whom I had much to fear. Our breach of hospitality went to my conscience a little; but I quickly silenced that monitor by two or three specious reasons, which served to satisfy and reconcile me to myself. The pain which conscience gives the man who has already done wrong, is soon got over. Conscience is a coward, and those faults it has not strength enough to prevent, it seldom has justice enough to accuse.

#### CHAPTER XIV.

*Fresh mortifications, or a demonstration that seeming calamities may be real blessings.*

The journey of my daughters to town was now resolved upon, Mr. Thornhill having kindly promised to inspect their conduct himself, and inform us by letter of their behaviour. But it was thought indispensably necessary that their appearance should equal the greatness of their expectations, which could not be done without expence. We debated, therefore, in full council, which were the easiest methods<sup>77</sup> of raising money; or, more properly speaking, what we could most conveniently sell. The deliberation was soon finished; it was found that our remaining horse was utterly useless for the plough, without his companion, and equally unfit for the road, as wanting an eye: it was therefore determined, that we should dis-

<sup>77</sup> *Which were the easiest methods.* So hat W. Scott. In allen übrigen Ausgaben steht *what were etc.* Dieses würde andeuten, daß sie noch gar nicht darüber nachgedacht hätten, wie sie Geld aufbringen könnten; *which* zeigt an, daß sie nur unter den verschiedenen, schon ausgemittelten Arten, dieses zu thun, noch eine Auswahl treffen wollten. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 739 flgg.

póse of him, for the púrpose above-méntioned <sup>78</sup>, at the neighbouring fair, and, to prevent imposition, that I should go with him myself. Though this was one of the first mércantile transáctions in my life, yet I had no doubt of acquitting myself <sup>79</sup> with réputation. The opínion a man forms of his own prudénce is méasured by that of the cómpany he keeps, and as mine was móstly in the fá mily way, I had conceived no unfavourable séntiments of my wórdly wisdom. My wife, howéver, next mórning <sup>80</sup>, at pártng, áfter I had got some páces from the door, called me back to advise me, in a whísper, to have all my éyes about me.

I had, in the úsual forms, when I came to the fair, put my horse through all his páces <sup>81</sup>; but for some time had no bidders. At last a chápman approached, and áfter he had for a good while exámined the horse round, finding him blind of one eye, he would have nóthing to say to him <sup>82</sup>; a sécond came up, but obsérving he had a spávin, déclared he would not take him for the driving home; a third perceived he had a windgall, and would bid no móney; a fourth knew by his eye that he had the botts; a fifth wóndered what a plague I could do at the fair with a

78 *For the purpose above-mentioned.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *purposes*, ungeachtet nur von Einem Zwecke die Rede ist. S. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 646.

79 *I had no doubt of acquitting myself.* Diese Lesart findet sich in W. Scott's Ausgabe; weniger richtig steht in den übrigen Ausgaben, *I had no doubt about acquitting myself.*

80 *Next morning.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 551.

81 *I had put my horse through all his paces,* ich war mit meinem Pferde im Schritt, im Trott, und im Gallop herumgeritten.

82 *He would have nothing to say to him,* er wollte nichts mit demselben zu thun haben, und sich in keinen Handel einlassen.

blind <sup>83</sup>, spavined, galled hack, that was only fit to be cut up for a dog-kennel. By this time I began to have a most hearty contempt for the poor animal myself, and was almost ashamed at the approach of every customer; for though I did not entirely believe all the fellows told me, yet I reflected that the number of witnesses was a strong presumption they were right; and St. Gregory upon good works <sup>84</sup>, professes himself to be of the same opinion.

I was in this mortifying situation, when a brother clergyman, an old acquaintance, who had also business at the fair <sup>85</sup>, came up, and shaking me by the hand, proposed adjourning to a public-house, and taking a glass of whatever we could get. I readily closed with the offer, and entering an alehouse, we were shown into a little back room, where there was only a venerable old man, who sat wholly intent over a large book, which he was reading. I never in my life saw a figure that prepossessed me more favourably. His locks of silver gray venerably shaded his temples, and his green old age seemed to be the result of health and benevolence. However, his presence did not interrupt our conversation: my friend and I discoursed on the various turns of fortune we had met; the Whistonian controversy, my last pamphlet, the arch-deacon's reply <sup>86</sup>, and the hard measure that was dealt

83 *With a blind.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *with the blind.*

84 *St. Gregory upon good works.* Der heilige Gregorius in seiner Schrift über die guten Werke. Welcher Gregorius hier gemeint sei, läßt sich nicht bestimmen, da sich von dieser Schrift nirgend Nachricht findet.

85 *At the fair.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *in the fair*, so wie es auch gleich wieder in allen heißt, *recollecting that he had business to transact in the fair.*

86 *The Archdeacon's reply.* Der Archidiaconus ist ein Stellvertreter des Bischofs, und besorgt als solcher im bi-

me. But our attention was in a short time taken off by the appearance of a youth, who, entering the room, respectfully said something softly to the old stranger. »Make no apologies, my child,« said the old man: »to do good is a duty we owe to all our fellow-creatures. Take this, I wish it were more; but five pounds will relieve your distress, and you are welcome.« The modest youth shed tears of gratitude, and yet his gratitude was scarcely equal to mine. I could have hugged the good old man in my arms, his benevolence pleased me so. He continued to read, and we resumed our conversation, until my companion, after some time, recollecting that he had business to transact in the fair, promised to be soon back; adding, that he always desired to have as much of Dr. Primrose's company as possible. The old gentleman hearing my name mentioned<sup>87</sup>, seemed to look at me with attention for some time, and when my friend was gone, most respectfully demanded if<sup>88</sup> I was any way related to the great Primrose, that courageous monogamist, who had been the bulwark of the church. Never did my heart feel sincerer rapture, than at that moment. »Sir,« cried I, »the applause of so good a man as I am sure you are, adds to that happiness in my breast which your benevolence has already excited. You behold before you, sir, that Dr. Primrose, the monogamist, whom you have been pleased to call great. You here see that unfortunate divine, who has so long, and it would ill become me to say successfully, fought against the deuterogamy<sup>89</sup>

schöllichen Sprengel manche Geschäfte desselben in Hinsicht der kirchlichen Aufsicht.

87 *Hearing my name mentioned.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 833.

88 *Demanded if.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 94<sup>1</sup>.

89 *Against the deuterogamy.* Deuterogamie, der Monogamie entgegengesetzt, ist die Lehrmeinung, der zufolge es einem Geistlichen verstatet ist, zur zweiten Ehe zu schreiten.

of the age. « — » Sir, « cried the stranger, struck with awe, » I fear I have been too familiar; but you'll forgive my curiosity, sir; I beg pardon. « — » Sir, « cried I, grasping his hand, » you are so far from displeasing me by your familiarity, that I must beg you'll accept my friendship, as you already have my esteem. « — » Then with gratitude I accept the offer, « cried he, squeezing me by the hand, » thou glorious pillar of unshaken orthodoxy! and do I behold — « I here interrupted what he was going to say; for though, as an author, I could digest no small share of flattery, yet now my modesty would permit no more. However, no lovers in romance ever cemented a more instantaneous friendship. We talked upon several subjects; at first, I thought him rather devout<sup>90</sup> than learned, and began to think he despised all human doctrines as dross. Yet this no way lessened him in my esteem; for I had for some time begun privately to harbour such an opinion myself. I therefore took occasion to observe, that the world in general began to be blameably indifferent as to doctrinal matters, and followed human speculations too much. » Ay, sir, « replied he, as if he had reserved all his learning to that moment. — » Ay, sir, the world is in its dotage, and yet the cosmogony or creation of the world has puzzled philosophers of all ages. What a medley of opinions have they not broached upon the creation of the world? Sanchoniathon, Manetho, Berosus, and Ocellus Lucanus<sup>91</sup>, have all attempted it

90 *I thought him rather devout. In einigen Ausgaben steht I thought he seemed rather devout.*

91 *Sanchoniathon, Manetho, Berosus, and Ocellus Lucanus.* — Der erste der hier genannten Schriftsteller, Sanchoniathon, war ein Phönizier, gebürtig aus Berytus, oder nach andern aus Tyrus. Einige versetzen ihn in das Zeitalter der Semiramis (2058 v. C. G.), andere behaupten, er habe 800 Jahre später gelebt. Die ihm zugeschriebenen



in vain. The latter has these words: *Anarchon ara kai atelutaton to pan* <sup>92</sup>, which imply that all things have neither beginning nor end. Manétho also, who lived about the time of Nebuchádon-Asser — Asser being a Syriac word, usually applied as a surname to the kings of that country, as Téglat Pháel-Asser, Nábon-Asser <sup>93</sup> — he, I say, formed a conjecture equally absurd; for as we usually say, *ek to biblion kubernetes* <sup>94</sup>, which implies that books will never teach the world; so he attempted to investigate—But, sir, I ask pardon — I am straying from the question.« That he actually was; nor could I, for my life, see how the

Werke hat angeblich Philo von Biblus ins Griechische übersetzt, von welcher Uebersetzung auch noch Fragmente vorhanden sind. — Der Zweite, Manetho, war ein Aegyptier, lebte zu den Zeiten des Ptolemäus Philadelphus (284 v. C. G.), und machte sich als Historiker und Philosoph bekannt. — Berosus, ein Zeitgenoss des Manetho, war ein Chaldäer und Priester des Belus. Von seiner Geschichte der Chaldäer haben sich nur Fragmente erhalten. — Ocellus Lucanus endlich, über dessen Zeitalter man ungewiss ist, der aber nach dem Urtheile der vorzüglichsten Kritiker vor dem Plato lebte, war aus Lucanien gebürtig. Von seinen Schriften ist nur die über die Natur des Weltalls auf uns gekommen.

92 *Anarchon* etc. Die Griechischen Worte sind eigentlich folgende: ἀναρχον ἄρα καὶ ἀτελεύτητον τὸ πᾶν, d. i. das Weltall ist ohne Anfang und ohne Ende.

93 *Nebuchadon-Asser* etc. Nebucadnezar, König von Babylon vom Jahre 604 v. C. G. an. — *Teglat-Phael-Asser*, d. i. Tiglat-Pileser, Assyrischer König von 741 bis 724 v. C. G. — *Nabon-Asser*, d. i. Nabonassar, von Assyrien abhängiger König von Babylon 747 v. C. G.

94 *Ek to biblion kubernetes*. — Sollte vielleicht Goldsmith geschrieben haben: *ek tou bibliou kubernetes*, d. i. ἐκ τοῦ βιβλίου κυβερνήτης, welches einen Mann bezeichnen würde, der ohne Beihülfe der Erfahrung bloß aus Büchern sich die einem Steuermanne nothwendigen Kenntnisse verschafft hätte, und so nur einen schlechten Steuermann abgeben würde?

creation of the world had any thing to do with the business I was talking of; but it was sufficient to shew me that he was a man of letters, and I now revered him the more. I was resolved therefore to bring him to the touch-stone; but he was too mild and too gentle to contend for victory. Whenever I made any observation that looked like a challenge to controversy, he would smile, shake his head, and say nothing; by which I understood he could say much if he thought proper. The subject therefore insensibly changed from the business of antiquity to that which brought us both to the fair<sup>95</sup>; mine, I told him, was to sell a horse, and, very luckily indeed, his was to buy one for one of his tenants. My horse was soon produced, and in fine we struck a bargain. Nothing now remained but to pay me, and he accordingly pulled out a thirty pound note<sup>96</sup> and bid me change it. Not being in a capacity of complying with his demand, he ordered his footman to be called up, who made his appearance in a very genteel livery. »Here, Abraham,« cried he, »go and get gold for this; you'll do it at neighbour Jackson's, or any where.« While the fellow was gone, he entertained me with a pathetic harangue on the great scarcity of silver, which I undertook to improve, by deploring also the great scarcity of gold; so that by the time Abraham returned, we had both agreed that money was never so hard to be come at as now. Abraham returned to inform us, that he had been over the whole fair, and could not get change, though he had offered half-a-

95 *Brought us both to the fair.* In Cooke's Ausgabe fehlt both.

96 *A thirty pound note,* eine Banknote von dreissig Pfund Sterling. In England sind bekanntlich von der Londoner Bank ausgestellte Banknoten gleich dem baaren Gelde im Umlauf.

crown<sup>97</sup> for doing it. This was a very great disappointment to us all; but the old gentleman having paused a little, asked me if I knew one Solomon Flamborough in my part of the country: upon replying that he was my next-door neighbour, »If that be the case then,« returned he, »I believe we shall deal. You shall have a draught<sup>98</sup> upon him payable at sight; and let me tell you, he is as warm a man<sup>99</sup> as any within five miles round him. Honest Solomon and I have been acquainted for many years together. I remember I always beat him at three jumps<sup>100</sup>; but he could hop upon one leg farther than I.« A draught upon my neighbour was to me the same as money; for I was sufficiently convinced of his ability. The draught was signed and put into my hands, and Mr. Jenkinson, the old gentleman, his man Abraham, and my horse, old Blackberry, trotted off very well pleased with each other.

After a short interval, being left to reflection, I began to recollect that I had done wrong in taking a draught from a stranger, and so prudently resolved upon following the purchaser, and having back my horse. But this was now too late; I therefore made directly homewards, resolving to get the draught chang-

97 *Half-a-crown.* — *A crown* ist der vierte Theil eines Pfund Sterlings oder fünf Schillinge.

98 *A draught.* Dieses ist die gewöhnliche Schreibungsweise. Man hat dafür angefangen *draft* zu schreiben, wie es auch W. Scott that; allein Johnson und Walker tadeln dieses. *Draft*, heisst es bei beiden, is a corrupt spelling of *draught*.

99 *As warm a man.* — Im *Class. Dict. of the Vulg. Tongue* wird *warm* erklärt durch *rich*, in good circumstances. Weiter unten kommt es auch in der Bedeutung *great* vor, in dem Satze nämlich: *She proceeded to remark, that they who had warm fortunes etc.*

100 *At three jumps.* Ein Kinderspiel, um zu sehen, wer mit drei Sprüngen am weitesten kommen kann.

ed into m<sup>o</sup>n<sup>e</sup>y at my friend's as fast as p<sup>o</sup>ssible. I found my h<sup>o</sup>n<sup>e</sup>st neighbour sm<sup>o</sup>king his pipe at his own door, and inf<sup>o</sup>rming him that I had a small bill up<sup>o</sup>n him, he read it twice <sup>o</sup>ver. »You can read the name, I suppose,« cried I, »Ephraim J<sup>e</sup>nkinson.« — »Yes,« returned he, »the n<sup>a</sup>me is written plain enough, and I know the g<sup>e</sup>ntleman too—the g<sup>r</sup>eatest r<sup>a</sup>sc<sup>a</sup>l under the c<sup>a</sup>nopy of h<sup>e</sup>aven. This is the v<sup>e</sup>ry same r<sup>o</sup>gue who sold us the sp<sup>e</sup>ctacles. Was he not a v<sup>e</sup>nerable-looking man, with gray hair, and no flaps to his p<sup>o</sup>cket-holes? And did he not talk a long string of l<sup>e</sup>arning about Greek, and cosm<sup>o</sup>gony, and the world? To this I repli<sup>e</sup>d with a groan. »Ay,« continued he, »he has but that one piece of l<sup>e</sup>arning in the world, and he <sup>a</sup>lways talks it aw<sup>a</sup>y<sup>1</sup> whenever he finds a sch<sup>o</sup>lar in c<sup>o</sup>mpany; but I know the rogue, and will catch him yet.«

Though I was already sufficiently m<sup>o</sup>rtified, my g<sup>r</sup>eatest str<sup>u</sup>gg<sup>l</sup>e was to come, in f<sup>a</sup>cing my wife and daughters. No tr<sup>u</sup>ant<sup>2</sup> was <sup>e</sup>ver more afraid of r<sup>e</sup>t<sup>u</sup>rning to school, there to beh<sup>o</sup>ld the m<sup>a</sup>ster's visage, than I was of g<sup>o</sup>ing home. I was d<sup>e</sup>t<sup>e</sup>rmin<sup>e</sup>d, however, to anticipate their f<sup>u</sup>ry, by first falling into a p<sup>a</sup>ssion myself.

But, alas! up<sup>o</sup>n <sup>e</sup>ntering, I found the family no way disp<sup>o</sup>s<sup>e</sup>d for b<sup>a</sup>ttle. My wife and girls were all in tears, Mr. Th<sup>o</sup>rnhill h<sup>a</sup>ving been there that day to inf<sup>o</sup>rm them, that their j<sup>o</sup>urney to town was entirely <sup>o</sup>ver. The two l<sup>a</sup>dies h<sup>a</sup>ving heard rep<sup>o</sup>rts of us from some malicious p<sup>e</sup>rson about us<sup>3</sup>, were that day set

<sup>1</sup> *And always talks it away.* In Cooke's Ausgabe fehlt *away*, aber sprachwidrig.

<sup>2</sup> *No truant.* — To play the truant, heisst es bei Chalmers, is, in schools, to stay from school without leave.

<sup>3</sup> *From some malicious person about us.* In Cooke's

out for London. He could neither discover the tendency, nor the author of these; but whatever they might be, or whoever might have broached them, he continued to assure our family of his friendship and protection. I found, therefore, that they bore my disappointment with great resignation, as it was eclipsed in the greatness of their own. But what perplexed us most, was to think who could be so base as to asperse the character of a family so harmless as ours — too humble to excite envy, and too inoffensive to create disgust.

## CHAPTER XV.

*All Mr. Burchell's villany at once detected. The folly of being over-wise.*

That evening, and part of the following day, was employed <sup>4</sup> in fruitless attempts to discover our enemies: scarcely a family in the neighbourhood but <sup>5</sup> incurred our suspicions, and each of us had reasons for our opinion best known to ourselves <sup>6</sup>. As we

Ausgabe vermisst man *about us*, ohne das jedoch der Sinn dadurch litte.

<sup>4</sup> *That evening, and part of the following day, was employed.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 782. Anm. 1). In Cooke's Ausgabe ist *was* jedoch in *were* verwandelt, welches auch fast den Vorzug verdient. So heisst es gleichfalls im Tom Jones (B. VII. Ch. XII.): Their whole concern and attention were employed about the bloody object on the floor.

<sup>5</sup> *Scarcely a family in the neighbourhood but.* Eigentlich hätte W. Scott auch hier *there was* vor *scarcely* einschalten sollen, so wie es von ihm im dritten Kapitel in dem Satze geschehen ist: That there was scarcely a farmer's daughter but etc. S. ferner Engl. Sprachl. §. 954. Anm. 3).

<sup>6</sup> *Each of us had reasons etc.* Es müßte heißen: *Each of us had reasons for his opinion best known to himself.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 668.

were in this perplexity, one of our little boys, who had been playing abroad, brought in a letter-case, which he found <sup>7</sup> on the green. It was quickly known to belong to Mr. Burchell, with whom it had been seen; and, upon examination, contained some hints upon different subjects; but what particularly engaged our attention, was a sealed note, superscribed, »The copy of a letter to be sent <sup>8</sup> to the ladies at Thornhill-Castle.« It instantly occurred, that he was the base informer, and we deliberated whether <sup>9</sup> the note should not be broke open. I was against it; but Sophia, who said she was sure that of all men he would be the last to be guilty of so much baseness, insisted upon its being read. In this she was seconded by the rest of the family, and at their joint solicitation I read as follows:

»Ladies,—The bearer will sufficiently satisfy you as to the person from whom this comes: one at least the friend of innocence, and ready to prevent its being seduced. I am informed for a truth, that you have some intention of bringing <sup>10</sup> two young ladies to town, whom I have some knowledge of, under the character of companions. As I would neither have simplicity imposed upon <sup>11</sup>, nor virtue contaminated, I must offer it as my opinion that the impropriety of such a step will be attended with dangerous consequences. It has never been my way to treat the infamous or the lewd with severity; nor should I now have taken this method of explaining myself, or re-

7 *Which he found.* Richtiger wäre wol gewesen *which he had found.*

8 *The copy of a letter to be sent.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 823.

9 *We deliberated whether.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 941. Anm.

10 *Some intention of bringing.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 544.

11 *I would neither have simplicity imposed upon.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 829.

proving folly, did it not aim at guilt. Take therefore the admonition of a friend, and seriously reflect on the consequences of introducing infamy and vice into retreats, where peace and innocence have hitherto resided. «

Our doubts were now at an end. There seemed indeed something applicable to both sides in this letter, and its censures might as well be referred to those to whom it was written, as to us; but the malicious meaning was obvious, and we went no farther. My wife had scarcely patience to hear me to the end, but railed at the writer with unrestrained resentment. Olivia was equally severe, and Sophia seemed perfectly amazed at his baseness. As for my part, it appeared to me one of the vilest instances of unprovoked ingratitude I had ever met with<sup>12</sup>; nor could I account for it in any other manner than by imputing it to his desire of detaining my youngest daughter in the country to have the more frequent opportunities of an interview. In this manner we all sat ruminating upon schemes of vengeance, when our other little boy came running in to tell us, that Mr. Burchell was approaching at the other end of the field. It is easier to conceive than describe the complicated sensations which are felt from the pain of a recent injury, and the pleasure of approaching vengeance. Though our intentions were only to upbraid him with his ingratitude, yet it was resolved to do it in a manner that would be perfectly cutting. For this purpose we agreed to meet him with our usual smiles, to chat in the beginning with more than ordinary kindness, to amuse him a little; and then, in the midst of the flattering calm, to burst upon him like an earth-quake, and overwhelm him with the sense of his own baseness. This being resolved upon, my wife undertook

12 *I had ever met with.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt *ever*.

to manage the business herself; as she really had some talents for such an undertaking. We saw him approach; he entered, drew a chair, and sat down. »A fine day, Mr. Burchell.« — »A very fine day, doctor; though I fancy we shall have some rain, by the shooting of my corns.« — »The shooting of your horns,« cried my wife, in a loud fit of laughter, and then asked pardon for being fond of a joke. »Dear madam,« replied he, »I pardon you with all my heart; for I protest I should not have thought it a joke, had you not told me.« — »Perhaps not, sir,« cried my wife, winking at us; »and yet I dare say you can tell us how many jokes go to an ounce.« — »I fancy, madam,« returned Burchell, »you have been reading a jest-book this morning, that ounce of jokes is so very good a conceit: and yet, madam, I had rather see <sup>13</sup> half an ounce of understanding.« — »I believe you might,« cried my wife, still smiling at us, though the laugh was against her; »And yet I have seen some men pretend to understanding, that have very little.« — »And no doubt,« replied her antagonist, »you have known ladies set up for wit <sup>14</sup> that had none.« I quickly began to find, that my wife was likely to gain but little at this business; so I resolved to treat him in a style of more severity myself. »Both wit and understanding,« cried I, »are trifles without integrity; it is that which gives value to every character. The

<sup>13</sup> *I had rather see.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 811. — Zur Erklärung obiger Stelle die Scherze betreffend, findet man hier folgende Bemerkung beigebracht: Mrs. Primrose was too delicate to make use of the vulgar expression addressed to persons who pretend to more wit than they have, viz. „they know how many f—s go to an ounce.“

<sup>14</sup> *Set up for wit.* — *To set up* heisst nach Johnson eigentlich to begin a trade openly. Hier ist der Sinn: Ohne Zweifel haben Sie Frauen gekannt, welche auf Witz Anspruch machten, und doch keinen hatten.



ignorant peasant without fault, is greater than the philosopher with many; for what is genius or courage without a heart?

»An honest man's the noblest work of God.«

»I always held that hackneyed maxim of Pope<sup>15</sup>,« returned Mr. Burchell, »as very unworthy a man of genius, and a base desertion of his own superiority. As the reputation of books is raised, not by their freedom from defect, but the greatness of their beauties; so should that of men be prized, not for their exemption from fault, but the size of those virtues they are possessed of. The scholar may want prudence; the statesman may have pride, and the champion ferocity; but shall we prefer to these the low mechanic, who laboriously plods on through life without censure or applause? We might as well prefer the tame correct paintings of the Flemish school<sup>16</sup>,

15 *That hackneyed maxim of Pope.* Das Particip *hackneyed* hat hier mit dem Adjectiv *hackney* gleiche Bedeutung, und heisst so viel als *common*, *much used*, auf Deutsch also abgenutzt, abgedroschen. — Alexander Pope, dieser berühmte Englische Dichter, wurde zu London im Jahre 1688 geboren, und starb 1744 S. Bouterwek's Gesch. der Poesie u. Beredsamkeit. Bd. 8. S. 109 flgg.

16 *The Flemish school.* Unter Schule verstehen die Liebhaber der zeichnenden Künste eine Folge von Künstlern, welche bei einem gemeinschaftlichen Ursprunge auch etwas gemeinschaftliches in ihrer Manier und ihrem Stile haben. Unter diesen Schulen ist die Römische die älteste und wichtigste, und zeichnet sich vor den übrigen durch das Große im Geschmack und im Ausdruck, durch die erhöhte Gattung des Schönen, und durch die Richtigkeit in der Zeichnung aus. Man macht ihren Anfang mit Pietro Perugino (gebürtig aus Città della Piave, geb. 1446, gest. 1524), dessen eigentlicher Familienname Pietro Vanucci war, der den Beinamen Perugino aber deswegen annahm, weil er in Perugia das Bürgerrecht erhalten hatte. — Unter der Flämischen Schule versteht man insgemein die berühmten Maler und Bildhauer der sogenannten Spanischen Niederlande. Den

to the erroneous, but sublime animations of the Roman pencil.«

»Sir,« replied I, »your présent observation is just, when there are shining virtues and minute defects; but when it appears that great vices are opposed in the same mind to as extraordinary virtues, such a character deserves contempt.«

»Perhåps,« cried he, »there may be some such monsters as you describe, of great vices joined to great virtues; yet in my progress through life, I never yet found one instance of their existence: on the contrary, I have ever perceived; that where the mind was capacious, the affections were good. And indeed Providence seems kindly our friend in this particular, thus to debilitate the understanding, where the heart is corrupt, and diminish the power, where there is the will to do mischief. This rule seems to extend even to other animals; the little vermin race are ever treacherous, cruel, and cowardly; whilst those endowed with strength and power, are generous, brave, and gentle.«

»These observations sound well,« returned I, »and yet it would be easy this moment to point out a man,« and I fixed my eye steadfastly upon him, »whose head and heart form a most detestable contrast. Ay, sir,« continued I, raising my voice, »and I am glad to have this opportunity of detecting him in the midst of his fancied security. Do you know

Theil der Kunst, der auf dem Gebrauch und der Behandlung der Farben beruht, hat diese Schule nach dem Urtheile der vorzüglichsten Kunstrichter aufs Höchste gebracht, insofern man darunter dies versteht, daß man völlig die Natur erreicht. In Ansehung der Zeichnung aber sollen sich auch die größten Meister derselben selten über das Gewöhnliche erheben, und nur immer das gegeben haben, was ihnen die vor ihren Augen liegende Natur darbot. Als die vorzüglichsten Männer dieser Schule nennt man Rubens und van Dyk.

this, sir — this pocket-book? — »Yes, sir,« returned he, with a face of impénétrable assurance; »that pocket-book is mine, and I am glad you have found it.« — »And do you know,« cried I, »this letter? Nay, néver fálder, man; but look me full in the face; I say, do you know this letter? — »That letter,« replied he; »yes, it was I that wrote that letter.« — »And how could you,« said I, »so básely, so ungrátefully présume to write this letter?« — »And how came you,« replied he; with looks of unpáralleled effrontery, »so básely to présume to break ópen this letter? Don't you know, now, I could hang you all for this? All that I have to do; is to swear at the next jústices <sup>17</sup>, that you have been guilty of breáking ópen the lock of my pócket-book, and so hang you all up at this door.« This piece of unexpected insolence raised me to such a pitch that I could scárceley góvern my pássion. »Ungráteful wretch! be gone, and no lónger pollúte my dwélling with thy báseness. Be gone <sup>18</sup>! and néver let me see thee again: go from my door, and the ónly púnishment I wish thee is an alarmed

17 *At the next justice's.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 593. Es ist hier die Rede von einem Friedensrichter (justice of the peace). In Hervey's *New System of Geography* Vol. II. S. 504 heist es: The commitment of malefactors is made by a justice of the peace, who examines witnesses to the fact upon oath; and if the evidence appears plain, he makes a mittimus, and sends the malefactor to prison, where he continues till the next assizes. — There are justices of the peace in every county, and such in whom the king is supposed to have a greater confidence are stiled justices of the quorum, because in their dedimus are these words, quorum A. B. unum esse volumus; which signifies that no business of consequence must be transacted unless with the concurrence of one of these. Their office is to call before them, examine, and commit to prison all murderers, thieves, vagabonds, and all disturbers of the peace.

18 *Be gone.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 804. Anm.

conscience, which will be a sufficient tormentor!« So saying, I threw him his pocket-book, which he took up with a smile, and shutting the clasps with the utmost composure, left us quite astonished at the serenity of his assurance. My wife was particularly enraged that nothing could make him angry, or make him seem ashamed<sup>19</sup> of his villanies. »My dear,« cried I, willing to calm those passions that had been raised too high among us, »we are not to be surprised that bad men want shame; they only blush at being detected in doing good, but glory in their vices.

»Guilt and Shame (says the allé-gory), were at first companions, and in the beginning of their journey inseparably kept together. But their union was soon found to be disagreeable and inconvenient to both: Guilt gave Shame frequent uneasiness, and Shame often betrayed the secret conspiracies of Guilt. After long disagreement, therefore, they at length consented to part for ever. Guilt boldly walked forward alone, to overtake Fate, that went before in the shape of an executioner; but Shame, being naturally timorous, returned back to keep company with Virtue, which in the beginning of their journey they had left behind. — Thus, my children, after men have travelled through a few stages in vice, Shame forsakes them, and returns back to wait upon the few virtues they have still remaining«<sup>20</sup>.

19 *Make him seem ashamed.* In Cooke's Ausgabe fehlt *seem*.

20 *The few virtues they have still remaining.* So steht in Cooke's und auch in W. Scott's Ausgabe; in andern findet man *the few virtuous that are still remaining*. Genau erwogen scheint diese Lesart den Vorzug zu verdienen. Denn wenn die Scham diejenigen Menschen, die schon eine Strecke weit auf dem Wege des Lasters fortgewandelt sind, verlässt, wie kann da gesagt werden, dass sie zu den wenigen Tugenden zurückkehre, die ihnen noch übrig sind? Dagegen ist

## CHAPTER XVI.

*The Family use art, which is opposed by still greater\*.*

Whatever might have been Sophia's sensations, the rest of the family were easily consoled<sup>21</sup> for Mr. Burchell's absence, by the company of our landlord, whose visits now became more frequent and longer. Though he had been disappointed in procuring my daughters the amusements of the town, as he designed, he took every opportunity of supplying them with those little recreations which our retirement would admit of. He usually came in the morning, and while my son and I followed our occupations abroad, he sat with the family at home, and amused them by describing the town, with every part of which he was particularly acquainted. He could repeat all the observations that were retailed in the atmosphere of the play-houses, and had all the good things of the high wits by rote, long before they made their way<sup>22</sup> into the jest-books. The intervals between conversation were employed in teaching my daughters piquet, or sometimes in setting my two little ones to box, to make them *sharp*<sup>23</sup>, as he called it: but the hopes of having him for a son-in-law, in some measure blinded us to all his imperfections. It must be owned, that my wife laid a thou-

der Gedanke richtig, daß die Scham die lasterhaften Menschen verläßt, und sich den wenigen tugendhaften zugesellt, die noch vorhanden sind.

\* *Opposed by still greater.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *with still greater.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 1010. Anm. 2).

21 *Were easily consoled.* In mehreren Ausgaben steht *was easily consoled.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 780.

22 *Before they made their way.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt *their.*

23 *To make them sharp;* d. i. nach Johnson, *fierce, ardent, fiery.*

sand schemes to entráp him; or to speak more tenderly, úsed évery art to mágnify the mérit of her daughter. If the cakes at tea ate short and crisp <sup>24</sup>, they were made by Olivia; if the goóseberry-wine was well knit <sup>25</sup>, the goóseberries were of her gáthering; it was her fingers which gave the pickles <sup>26</sup> their peculiar green; and in the composition of a pudding, it was her júdgment that mixed the ingrédients. Then the poor wóman would sómetimes tell the Squire, that she thought him and Olivia extrémely of a size <sup>27</sup>, and would bid both stand up to see which was the tallest <sup>28</sup>. These instances of cúnnig, which she thought impénetrable, yet which évery bódý saw through, were véry pleásing to our benefáctor, who

24 *Ate short and crisp.* Wie *to sell* nicht blofs verkauft, sondern auch verkauft werden, abgehen, so bedeutet auch *to eat* nicht allein essen, sondern auch sich essen lassen, beim Essen von einer gewissen Beschaffenheit befunden werden. *Short* und *crisp* haben fast die nämliche Bedeutung; und Johnson selbst erklärt jedes dieser Wörter durch *brittle*, *friable*. Lindau übersetzt: Waren die Kuchen zum Thee scharf und bröcklich.

25 *If the gooseberry-wine was well knit.* — *To knit* heißt vereinigen, verbinden. — Um den Wein schmackhaft zu machen, werden mit dem Saft der Stachelbeeren mehrere Ingredienzien, als Zucker, Gewürze u. s. w. vermischt; und wenn diese Bestandtheile gehörig aufgelöst und mit einander verbunden sind, so sagt man, *the wine is well knit*.

26 *It was her fingers which gave the pickles.* Unter *pickles* versteht man, wie schon bemerkt worden ist, die in einer Salz- oder Essigbrühe eingemachten Sachen. Hier ist von Pflanzengewächsen die Rede, welche auf die Art aufbewahrt sind, als Gurken, Kraut, Blumenkohl u. s. w. — S. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 682.

27 *She thought him and Olivia extremely of a size* — Hier ist *to be* weggelassen. Vergleiche Engl. Sprachl. § 809. Anm. 3). S. auch §. 233.

28 *Which was the tallest.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt *the*,

gave every day some new proofs of his passion, which, though they had not arisen to proposals of marriage, yet we thought <sup>29</sup> fell but little short of it; and his slowness was attributed sometimes to native bashfulness, and sometimes to his fear of offending his uncle. An occurrence, however, which happened soon after, put it beyond a doubt that he designed to become one of our family; my wife even regarded it as an absolute promise.

My wife and daughters happening to return a visit to neighbour Flamborough's, found that family had lately got their pictures drawn <sup>30</sup> by a limner, who travelled the country, and took likenesses for fifteen shillings a head. As this family and ours had long a sort of rivalry in point of taste, our spirit took the alarm at this stolen march upon us, and, notwithstanding all I could say, and I said much, it was resolved that we should have our pictures done <sup>31</sup> too. Having, therefore, engaged the limner, (for what could I do?) our next deliberation was, to shew the superiority of our taste in the attitudes. As for our neighbour's family, there were seven of them, and they were drawn with seven oranges \* — a thing quite out of taste, no variety in life, no composition in the world. We desired to have something in a brighter style, and, after many debates, at length came to an unanimous resolution of being drawn together, in one

<sup>29</sup> *We thought.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 951. — *To fall short of a thing* heisst, einer Sache nahe kommen.

<sup>30</sup> *Got their pictures drawn.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 833. Anm. 1).

<sup>31</sup> *That we should have our pictures done.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 829.

\* *Seven oranges.* Nach dem ehemaligen Geschmack gewöhnlicher Maler, welche die Personen, deren Bildniß sie machten, mit einer Pometanze oder Blume in der Hand darstellten.

large historical family-piece. This would be cheaper, since one frame would serve for all, and it would be infinitely more genteel; for all families of any taste were now drawn in the same manner. As we did not immediately recollect an historical subject to hit us, we were contented each with being drawn as independent historical figures. My wife desired to be represented as Venus, and the painter was requested not to be too frugal of his diamonds in her stomacher and hair. Her two little ones were to be as Cupids by her side, while I, in my gown and band<sup>32</sup>, was to present her with my books on the Whistonian controversy. Olivia would be drawn as an Amazon, sitting upon a bank of flowers, dressed in a green joseph<sup>33</sup>, richly laced with gold, and a whip in her hand. Sophia was to be a Shepherdess, with as many sheep<sup>34</sup> as the painter could put in for nothing; and Moses was to be dressed out with a hat and white feather.

Our taste so much pleased the Squire, that he insisted on being put in as one of the family, in the character of Alexander the Great, at Olivia's feet. This was considered by us all as an indication of his desire to be introduced into the family, nor could we refuse his request. The painter was therefore set to work, and, as he wrought with assiduity and expedition, in less than four days the whole was completed. The piece was large, and it must be owned he did not spare his colours; for which my wife gave him great encomiums. We were all perfectly satisfied with his performance;— but an unfortunate circumstance,

32 *In my gown and band.* — *Gown* ist hier das lange und weite Oberkleid der Geistlichen, der Priesterrock; und *band* heist das viereckige in zwei besondere Theile gesonderte weisse Läppchen, welches die Prediger unter dem Kinne tragen, das Bäffchen.

33 *A green joseph*, eine Art Reitkleid für Frauenzimmer.

34 *With as many sheep.* S. Engl. Sprachl. S. 285.



which had not occurred till the picture was finished, now struck us<sup>35</sup> with dismay. It was so very large, that we had no place in the house to fix it. How we all came to disregard so material a point is inconceivable; but certain it is, we had all been greatly remiss. The picture<sup>36</sup>, therefore, instead of gratifying our vanity, as we hoped, leaned in a most mortifying manner<sup>37</sup> against the kitchen wall, where the canvass was stretched and painted, much too large to be got through any of the doors, and the jest of all our neighbours. One compared it to Robinson Crusoe's long-boat, too large to be removed; another thought it more resembled a reel in a bottle<sup>38</sup>; some wondered how it could be got out, but still more were amazed how it ever got in.

But though it excited the ridicule of some, it effectually raised more malicious suggestions in many. The Squire's portrait being found united with ours, was an honour too great to escape envy. Scandalous whispers began to circulate at our expence, and our tranquillity was continually disturbed by persons who came as friends to tell us what was said of us by enemies. — These reports were always resented<sup>39</sup> with

35 *An unfortunate circumstance, which etc.* So sind die Wörter in W. Scott's Ausgabe geordnet; in den übrigen sind die Sätze so aneinander gefügt: *but an unfortunate circumstance had not occurred — — —, which now struck us.*

36 *The picture.* W. Scott hat *this picture.*

37 *A most mortifying manner.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 338. Anmerk.

38 *A reel in a bottle,* ein Haspel in einer Flasche. Bekannt sind die gläsernen Flaschen, in denen sich Gegenstände befinden, die größer sind, als die Oeffnung des Gefäßes, so daß es den ihrer Verfertigungsweise unkundigen unbegreiflich ist, wie sie hineingebracht worden sind.

39 *Were always resented.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *we always resented.*

becoming spirit; but scandal ever improves by opposition.

We once again, therefore, entered into a consultation<sup>40</sup> upon obviating the malice of our enemies, and at last came to a resolution which had too much cunning to give me entire satisfaction. It was this: as our principal object was to discover the honour of Mr. Thornhill's addresses, my wife undertook to sound him, by pretending to ask his advice in the choice of a husband for her eldest daughter. If this was not found sufficient to induce him to a declaration, it was then resolved to terrify him with a rival. To this last step, however, I would by no means give my consent, till Olivia gave me the most solemn assurances<sup>41</sup> that she would marry the person provided to rival him upon this occasion, if he did not prevent it by taking her himself. Such was the scheme laid, which, though I did not strenuously oppose, I did not entirely approve.

The next time, therefore, that Mr. Thornhill came to see us, my girls took care to be out of the way, in order to give their mammá an opportunity of putting her scheme in execution; but they only retired to the next room, from whence<sup>42</sup> they could overhear the whole conversation. My wife artfully introduced it by observing, that one of the Miss Flamboroughs was like to have a very good match of it<sup>43</sup> in Mr.

40 *Into a general consultation.* In W. Scott's und in Cooke's Ausgabe fehlt der Artikel *a*; und doch hat ihn der erstere am Ende dieses Kapitels in dem Satze: *After he was gone, upon a general consultation etc.* eingeschaltet, wo ihn die übrigen Ausgaben nicht haben.

41 *The most solemn assurances.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt der Artikel.

42 *From whence.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 882.

43 *Was like to have a very good match of it.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 638 u. 685.

Spänker. To this the Squire assenting, she proceeded to remark, that they who had warm fortunes were always sure of getting good husbands: — »But Heaven help,« continued she, »the girls who have none! What signifies beauty, Mr. Thornhill? or what signifies all the virtue and all the qualifications in the world, in this age of self-interest? It is not, What is she? but What has she? is all the cry.«

»Madam,« returned he, »I highly approve the justice, as well as the novelty, of your remarks: and if I were a king, it should be otherwise. It should then, indeed, be fine times for the girls without fortunes; our two young ladies should be the first for whom I would provide.«

»Ah! sir,« returned my wife, »you are pleased to be facetious: but I wish I were a queen and then I know where my eldest daughter should look for a husband. But now that you have put it into my head, seriously, Mr. Thornhill, can't you recommend me a proper husband for her? she is now nineteen years old, well grown, and well educated, and, in my humble opinion, does not want for parts.«

»Madam,« replied he, »if I were to choose, I would find out a person possessed of every accomplishment that can make an angel happy. One with prudence, fortune, taste, and sincerity: such, madam, would be, in my opinion, the proper husband.« —

»Ay, sir,« said she, »but do you know of any such person?« —

»No, madam,« returned he, »it is impossible to know any person that deserves to be her husband: she's too great a treasure for one man's possession; she is a goddess. Upon my soul, I speak what I think, she is an angel.« — »Ah, Mr. Thornhill, you only flatter my poor girl: but we have been thinking of marrying her to one of your tenants<sup>44</sup>, whose mo-

44 One of your tenants. — Tenant ist der Pächter eines

ther is lately dead, and who wants a manager; you know whom I mean, Farmer Williams; a warm man, Mr. Thornhill, able to give her good bread; and who has several times made her proposals: « (which was actually the case.) » But, sir, « concluded she, » I should be glad to have your approbation of our choice. « — » How, madam, « replied he, » my approbation! My approbation <sup>45</sup> of such a choice? Never. What! sacrifice so much beauty <sup>46</sup>, and sense, and goodness, to a creature insensible of the blessing! Excuse me, I can never approve of such a piece of injustice! And I have my reasons — « — » Indeed, sir, « cried Deborah, » if you have your reasons, that's another affair; but I should be glad to know those reasons. « — » Excuse me, madam, « returned he, » they lie too deep for discovery, « (laying his hand upon his bosom,) » they remain buried, rivetted here. «

After he was gone, upon a general consultation <sup>47</sup>, we could not tell what to make of these fine sentiments. Olivia considered them as instances of the most exalted passion; but I was not quite so sanguine: it seemed to me pretty plain, that they had more of love than matrimony in them; yet, whatever they might portend, it was resolved to prosecute the scheme of Farmer Williams, who, from my daughter's first appearance in the country had paid her his addresses.

Stück Landes von dem eigentlichen Landeigentümer (landlord, Lord of the manor) auf eine bestimmte Reihe von Jahren.

45 *My approbation.* In einigen Ausgaben stehen diese beiden Wörter nur einmal.

46 *What! sacrifice so much beauty.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 826.

47 *Upon a general consultation.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben fehlt der Artikel a. S. die zunächst vorhergehende Anm. 40).

## CHAPTER XVII.

*Scarcely any Virtue found to resist the power of long and pleasing Temptation.*

As I only studied my child's real happiness, the assiduity of Mr. Williams pleased me, as he was in easy circumstances, prudent, and sincere. It required but very little encouragement to revive his former passion; so that in an evening or two he and Mr. Thornhill met at our house, and surveyed each other for some time with looks of anger; but Williams owed his landlord no rent <sup>48</sup>, and little regarded his indignation. Olivia, on her side, acted the coquet to perfection; if that might be called acting which was her real character, pretending to lavish all her tenderness on her new lover. Mr. Thornhill appeared quite dejected at this preference, and, with a pensive air, took leave; though I own it puzzled me to find him so much in pain as he appeared to be <sup>49</sup>, when he had it in his power so easily to remove the cause, by declaring an honourable passion. But whatever uneasiness he seemed to endure, it could easily be perceived that Olivia's anguish was much greater <sup>50</sup>. After any of these interviews <sup>51</sup> between her lovers, of

48 *No rent.* — *Rent* ist der Pachtzins.

49 *As he appeared to be.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht *as he seemed to be*, eine Lesart, die vielleicht den Vorzug verdient. *To appear* nämlich scheint eigentlich nur von den Gegenständen gesagt werden zu können, deren Natur wir durch den Schein wirklich erkennen, *to seem* hingegen von denen zu gelten, die wir so nach dem Scheine beurtheilen, daß wir es unbestimmt lassen, ob bei demselben Wahrheit zum Grunde liege, oder nicht.

50 *Was much greater.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *was still greater.*

51 *After any of these interviews.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *after some of etc.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 665. Anm.

which there were séveral, she úsually retired to sólitude, and there indulged her grief. It was in such a situátion I found her one évening, áfter she had been for some time supporting a fictitious gaiety. »You now see, my child,« said I, »that your cónfidence in Mr. Thórnhill's pássion was all a dream; he permits the rivalry of anóther, évery way his inférior, though he knows it lies in his pówer to secure you to himself by a cándid declarátion.« — »Yes, papá,« returned she, »but he has his réasons for this délay; I know he has. The sincerity of his looks and words convinces me <sup>52</sup> of his réal esteém. A short time, I hope, will discóver the generósisy of his séntiments, and convince you that my opinión of him has been more just than yours.« — »Olivia, my dárling,« returned I, »évery scheme that has been hitherto pursued to compél him to a declarátion, has been propósed and pláned by yourself, nor can you in the least say that I have constrained you. But you must not suppose, my dear, that I will éver be instruméntal in suffering his hónest rival to be the dupe of your ill-pláced pássion. Whatéver time you require to bring your fancied admirer to an explanátion, shall be gránted; but at the expirátion of that term, if he is still regardless, I must ábsolutely insist that hónest Mr. Williams shall be réwarded for his fidélity. The cháracter which I have hitherto supported in life demánds this from me, and my ténderness as a párent shall néver influence my integrity as a man. Name then your day; let it be as distant as you think próper, and in the méantime take care to let Mr. Thórnhill know the exáct time on which I design delivering you up to anóther. If he réally lóves you, his own good sense will readily sug-

52 *The sincerity — — convinces me.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *convince me*, aber fehlerhaft. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 779. Anm. 2).

gést that there is but one méthod alóne to prevent his lósing you for éver.« This propósal, which she could not avoid considering as péréctly just, was readily agreed to. She again renéwed her most pósitoive prómise of márrying Mr. Williams, in case of the óther's insensibility; and at the next opportunity, in Mr. Thórnhill's présence, that day month<sup>53</sup> was fixed upón for her núpials with his rival.

Such vigorous procéedings séemed to redóuble Mr. Thórnhill's anxiety: but what Olivia réally felt gave me some uneásiness. In this strúggle between prudénce and pássion, her vivácity quite forsoók her, and évery opportunity of sólitude was sought, and spent in tears. One week pássed away; but Mr. Thórnhill made no éfforts to restrain her núpials. The succéeding week he was still assiduous, but not more ópen. On the third, he discontinued his visits entirely, and instead of my daughter téstifying ány impátience, as I expécted, she séemed to retain a pénsive tranquillity, which I looked upón as resignation. For my own part, I was now sincérelly pleásed with thinking that my child was géing to be setúred<sup>54</sup> in a continuance of cómpetence and peace, and fréquently applauded her résolútion, in préferring háppiness to ostentátion.

It was within about four days of her inténded núpials, that my little fá mily at night were géathered round a chárming fire, télling stóries of the past, and láying schémes for the fúture; búsiéd in fórmíng a thóúsand prójécts, and láughing at whatéver fó lly came úppermost. »Well, Móses,« cried I, »we shall soon, my boy, have a wédding in the fá mily<sup>55</sup>; what is your

53 *That day month.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 573. Anm. 2).

54 *Was going to be secured.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 463.

55 *In the family.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht in our family. S. indels Engl. Sprachl. §. 701. Anm.

opinion of matters and things in général?« — »My opinion, father, is, that all things go on véry well; and I was just now thinking, that when sister Livy is married to Farmer Williams, we shall then have the loan of his cyderpress and bréwing-tubs for nóthing.« — »That we shall, Móses,« cried I, »and he will sing us *Death and the Lády*, to raise our spirits, into the bargain <sup>56</sup>.« — »He has taught that song to our Dick,« cried Móses, »and I think he goes through it véry préttily.« — »Does he so <sup>57</sup>?« cried I, »then let us have it: where is little Dick? let him up <sup>58</sup> with it bóldly.« — »My bróther Dick,« cried Bill, my youngest, »is just gone out with sister Livy; but Mr. Williams has taught me two songs, and I'll sing them for you <sup>59</sup>, papá. Which song do you choose — *The Dying Swan*; or the *Elegy on the Death of a Mad Dog*?« — »The élegy, child, by all means,« said I, »I néver heard that yet — and Déborah, my life, grief you know is dry <sup>60</sup>, let us have a bóttle of the best goóseberry-wine, to keep up our spirits. I have wept so much at all sorts of élegies of late, that, without an enlivening glass, I am suré this will overcómé me. And Sóphy, love, take your guitár, and thrum in with the boy a little.«

56 *Into the bargain.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht in the bargain. S. S. 102. Anm. 48.

57 *Does he so?* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 886.

58 *Let him up.* Vollständig würde es heißen let him come up.

59 *I'll sing them for you.* Dieses ist die Lesart aller Ausgaben; nur in der von Cooke besorgten steht *I'll sing them to you.*

60 *Grief you know is dry,* d. i. Kummer macht durstig, oder, wie Lindau hat, trocknet den Gaumen aus.



## AN ELEGY

*on the Death of a Mad Dog.*

Good people all, of every sort,  
Give ear unto my song;  
And if you find it wondrous short,  
It cannot hold you long.

In Islington there was a man,  
Of whom the world might say,  
That still a godly race he ran,  
When'er he went to pray.

A kind and gentle heart he had,  
To comfort friends and foes;  
The naked every day he clad,  
When he put on his clothes.

And in that town a dog was found,  
As many dogs there be,  
Both mongrel, puppy, whelp, and hound<sup>61</sup>,  
And curs of low degree.

This dog and man at first were friends;  
But when a pique began,  
The dog, to gain some private ends<sup>62</sup>,  
Went mad, and bit the man!

Around from all the neighbouring streets  
The wondrous neighbours ran;

61 *Both mongrel, puppy etc.* — *Mongrel* ist ein Hund von einer vermischten Race, und *hound*, ein Jagdhund. *Whelp* bezeichnet einen jungen Hund, von welcher Race er auch sei, *puppy* aber einen jungen Jagdhund. *Cur* ist der Name aller gemeinen Hunde.

62 *Some private ends.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht *his private ends*.

And swore the dog had lost his wits,  
To bite so good a man.

The wound it seem'd <sup>63</sup> both sore and sad,  
To évery Christian eye;  
And while they swore the dog was mad,  
They swore the man would die.

But soon a wónder came to light,  
That show'd the rógues they lied;  
The man recóver'd of the bite,  
The dog it was that died.

»A véry good boy, Bill, upón my word; and an élegy that may trúly be called trágical.—Come, my children, here's Bill's health, and may he one day be a bishop!«

»With all my heart,« cried my wife; »and if he but préaches as well as he sings, I make no doubt of him. The most of his fá mily, by the móther's side, could sing a good song; it was a có mmon sá ying, in our cón try, that the fá mily of the Blénkinsops could né ver look straight bé fore them; nor the Hú gginsons blow out a cándle <sup>64</sup>; that there were none of the

63 *The wound it seem'd.* Ein schon genanntes Subject vor dem auf dasselbe sich beziehenden Verbo durch ein persönliches Fürwort noch einmal anzudeuten, ist zwar gegen die von allen Englischen Sprachforschern aufgestellte Regel (S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 688. Anmerk.); dafs dieses aber von den Englischen Schriftstellern dennoch, nicht blofs bei der Participial-Construction, sondern auch sonst nicht ohne Nachdruck geschehen sei, beweiset diese Stelle, so wie die gleich folgende, wo es heifst: *That show'd the rogues they lied!*

64 *Blow out a candle.* Weil keiner gerade aus, sondern alle entweder nach der Seite, und zwar jeder in einer besondern Richtung, oder auch theils aufwärts, theils niederwärts bliesen; eine Sage, die sich bis auf diesen Augenblick in England unter dem Volke erhalten hat.

Grógrams but could sing a song, or of the Márjorams but could tell a story.« — »Howéver that be,« cried I, »the most vúlgar bállad of them all <sup>65</sup> génerally pleáses me bétter than the fine módern odes, and things that pétrify us in a single stánza: productions that we at once detést and praise. Put the glass to your bróther, Móses. The great fault of these elegiasts is, that they are in despair for griefs that give the sénsible part of mankínd véry little pain. A lády lóses her muff, her fan, or her láp-dog, and so the silly póet runs home <sup>66</sup> to vérsify the disáster.«

»That may be the mode,« cried Móses, »in sublimer compositions; but the Ránelagh songs <sup>67</sup> that come down to us are pérfectly familiar, and all cast in the same mould: Cólín meets Dólly, and they hold a dialogue togéther; he gives her a fairing to put in her hair, and she présents him with a nóse-gay; and then they go togéther to church, where they give good advice to young nymphs <sup>68</sup> and swains to get márried as fast as they can.«

»And véry good advice too,« cried I; »and I am told there is not a place in the world where advice can be given with so much propriety as there; for, as it persuádes us to márry, it álso fúrnishes us with

65 *Of them all.* In Cooke's Ausgabe fehlt them.

66 *And so the silly poet runs home.* In Cooke's Ausgabe ist so weggelassen, aber mit Unrecht: es hat hier die auch von Johnson aufgestellte Bedeutung for this reason, in consequence of this.

67 *The Ranelagh songs.* — *Ranelagh*, ein ehemals sehr beliebter Lustort in Chelsea bei London. Der Name rührt daher, weil die Gärten vormals dem Grafen von Ranelagh gehörten. In denselben war ein schönes Amphitheater, oder vielmehr eine Rotunda, von 150 Fufs im Durchmesser. Hier versammelte sich des Abends die vornehme Welt, die mit Musik und Gesang unterhalten, und mit Kaffee und Thee bewirthet wurde.

68 *To young nymphs.* In Cooke's Ausgabe fehlt young.

a wife; and surely that must be an excellent market, my boy, where we are told what we want, and supplied with it when wanting.«

»Yes, sir,« returned Moses, »and I know but of two such markets for wives in Europe — Ranelagh in England, and Fontarabia in Spain<sup>69</sup>. The Spanish market is open once a-year, but our English wives are saleable every night.«

»You are right, my boy,« cried his mother; »Old England is the only place in the world for husbands to get wives.« — »And for wives to manage their husbands,« interrupted I. »It is a proverb abroad, that if a bridge were built across the sea, all the ladies of the continent would come over to take pattern from ours; for there are no such wives in Europe as our own. But let us have one bottle more, Deborah, my life—and, Moses, give us a good song. What thanks do we not owe to heaven for thus bestowing tranquillity, health, and competence! I think myself happier now than the greatest monarch upon earth. He has no such fire-side, nor such pleasant faces about it. Yes, Deborah, we are now growing old; but the evening of our life is likely to be happy. We are descended from ancestors that knew no stain, and we shall leave a good and virtuous race of children behind us.

69 *Fontarabia* (*Fuenterabia*) in *Spain*. Eine kleine an der Seeküste auf dem Abhang eines Hügels amphitheatrisch liegende Stadt, ungefähr 4 Meilen südwestlich von Bayonne. Sie ist befestiget, und wird auf dieser Seite für den Schlüssel von Spanien gehalten. Hier ist also jährlich ein großer Markt, wo man bei dem Zusammenfluß von Menschen unter den Mädchen leicht eine gefällige Wahl treffen kann. Dafs auf keinen andern Umstand hier angespielet werde, erhellt aus dem Zusatze: *our English wives are saleable every night*, d. i. man kann sich unter den Englischen Schönen in Ranelagh alle Abend eine zur Gattinn aussuchen. — Das Sarkastische im Ausdruck ist hier indess nicht zu verkennen.

While we live they will be our support and our pleasure here, and when we die, they will transmit our honour untainted to posterity. Come, my son, we wait for a song; let us have a chorus.—But where is my darling Olivia? That little cherub's voice is always sweetest in the concert.«

Just as I spoke, Dick came running in—»O papá, papá, she is gone from us—she is gone from us, my sister Livy is gone from us for ever!«—»Gone, child!«—»Yes, she is gone off with two gentlemen in a post-chaise—and one of them kissed her, and said he would die for her; and she cried véry much, and was for coming back; but he persuaded her again, and she went into the chaise, and said, »Oh! what will my poor papá do when he knows I am undone?«—»Now, then,« cried I, »my children, go and be miserable; for we shall néver enjoy one hour more. And, O, may heaven's everlasting fury light upon him and his! Thus to rob me of my child!—And sure it will—for taking back my sweet innocent that I was leading up to heaven! Such sincerity as my child was possessed of! But all our earthly happiness is now over! Go, my children, go and be miserable and infamous—for my heart is broken within me!«—»Fáther,« cried my son, »is this your fórtitude?«—»Fórtitude, child?—Yes, he shall see I have fórtitude—bring me my pistols—I'll pursué the traitor—while he is on earth, I'll pursué him!—Old as I am<sup>70</sup>, he shall find I can sting him yet—the villain—the perfidious villain!« I had by this time reached down my pistols, when my poor wife, whose passions were not so strong as mine, caught me in her arms. »My deárest, deárest husband,« cried she, »the Bible is the óny weápon that

70 *Old as I am*; so alt ich auch bin. S. Engl. Sprachl. S. 918. Anm. Eben so heisset es weiter unten: *Villain as he is*; d. i. so niedeträchtig er auch ist.

is fit for your old hands now. Open that, my love, and read our anguish into patience, for she has vilely deceived us.«—»Indeéd, sir,« resumed my son, áfter a pause, »your rage is too violent and unbecóming. You should be my móther's cómforter, and you increase her pain. It ill suited you and your réverend cháracter, thus to curse your gréatest ényemy; — you should not have cúrsed him, villain as he is.«—»I did not curse him, child, did I?«—»Indeéd, sir, you did; you cúrsed him twice.«—»Then may Heáven forgive me and him if I did. And now, my son, I see it was more than húman benévolence, that first taught us to bléss our ényemies:—Bléssed be his hóly name for all the good he háth given, and for all that he háth táken away! But it is not—it is not a small distréss that can wring tears from these old éyes, that have not wept for so mány years. My child—to undó my dárling! May confúsió seize—Heáven forgive me;— what am I about to say?—You may reméber <sup>71</sup>, my love, how good she was, and how chárming; till this vile móment, all her care was to make us háppy. Had she but died—But she is gone; the hónor of our fámy is contáminated <sup>72</sup>, and I must look out for háppiness in óther worlds than here. But, my child, you saw them go off; perháps he fórced her away. If he fórced her, she may yet be innocent.«—»Ah, no, sir,« cried the child; »he ónly kissed her, and called her his ángel, and she wept véry much, and leáned upón his arm, and they drove off véry fast.«—»She's an ungráteful créature,« cried my wife, who could scárce-ly speak for weéping, »to use us thus! She néver had the least constraint put upón her afféctiós. The vile strúmpet há báse-ly déserted her párents without

<sup>71</sup> *You may remember.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt *may*.

<sup>72</sup> *The honour of our family is contaminated.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben fehlt *is*.

ány provocation — thus to bring your gray hair <sup>73</sup> to the grave, and I must shortly follow.«

In this manner that night, the first of our real misfortunes, was spent in the bitterness of complaint, and ill-supported sallies of enthusiasm. I determined, however, to find out our betrayer, wherever he was, and reproach his baseness. The next morning we missed our wretched child at breakfast, where she used to give life and cheerfulness to us all. My wife, as before, attempted to ease her heart by reproaches. »Néver,« cried she, »shall that vilest stain of our family again darken these harmless doors <sup>74</sup>. I will néver call her daughter more. No! let the strumpet live with her vile seducer: she may bring us to shame, but she shall néver more deceive us.«

»Wife,« said I, »do not talk thus hardly; my detestation of her guilt is as great as yours; but éver shall this house and this heart be open to a poor returning repentant sinner. The sooner she returns from her transgression, the more welcome shall she be to me. For the first time the very best may err; art may persuade, and novelty spread out its charms <sup>75</sup>. The first fault is the child of simplicity; but évery other the offspring of guilt. Yes, the wretched creature shall be welcome to this heart and this house, though stained with ten thousand vices. I will again hearken to the music of her voice, again will I hang fondly on her bosom, if I find but repentance there. — My son, bring hither my Bible and my staff; I will pursue her, wherever she is; and though I cannot

73 *Your gray hair.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben findet man *hairs*. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 294.

74 *These harmless doors.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *those*.

75 *Its charms.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *charm*.

save her from shame, I may prevent the continuance of her iniquity <sup>76</sup>.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

*The pursuit of a Father to reclaim a lost Child to Virtue.*

Though the child could not describe the gentleman's person who handed his sister into the post-chaise, yet my suspicions fell entirely upon our young landlord, 'whose character for such intrigues was but too well known. I therefore directed my steps towards Thornhill-Castle, resolving to upbraid him, and, if possible, to bring back my daughter; but before I had reached his seat, I was met by one of my parishioners, who said he saw a young lady, resembling my daughter, in a post-chaise with a gentleman, whom, by the description, I could only guess to be <sup>77</sup> Mr. Burchell, and that they drove very fast. This information, however, did by no means satisfy me; I therefore went to the young Squire's, and, though it was yet early, insisted upon seeing him immediately. He soon appeared with the most open familiar air, and seemed perfectly amazed at my daughter's elopement, protesting upon his honour that he was quite a stranger to it. I now therefore condemned my former suspicions, and could turn them only on Mr. Burchell, who, I recollect, had of late several private conferences with her; but the appearance of another witness left me no room to doubt of his villainy, who averred that he and my daughter were actually gone towards the Wells <sup>78</sup>, about thirty miles off, where

<sup>76</sup> *Of her iniquity.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt *her*.

<sup>77</sup> *Whom — I could only guess to be.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 809. Anm. 4).

<sup>78</sup> *Towards the Wells,* nach dem Gesundbrunnen. Denn das von einem solchen überhaupt, und nicht von der in



there was a great deal of company. Being driven to that state of mind in which we are more ready to act precipitately than to reason right, I never debated with myself, whether these accounts might not have been given by persons purposely placed in my way, to mislead me, but resolved to pursue my daughter and her fancied deluder thither. I walked along with earnestness, and inquired of several by the way; but received no accounts, till entering the town I was met by a person on horseback, whom I remembered to have seen at the Squire's, and he assured me, that if I followed them to the races<sup>79</sup>, which were but thirty miles farther, I might depend upon overtaking them; for he had seen them dance there the night before, and the whole assembly seemed charmed with my daughter's performance. Early the next day I walked forward to the races, and about four in the afternoon I came upon the course. The company made a very brilliant appearance, all earnestly employed in one pursuit, that of pleasure: how different from mine, that of reclaiming a lost child to virtue! I thought I perceived Mr. Burchell at some distance from me; but as if he dreaded an interview, upon my approaching him, he mixed among a crowd, and I saw him no more.

I now reflected, that it would be to no purpose to continue my pursuit further<sup>80</sup>; and resolved to

Somersetshire gelegenen Stadt Wells die Rede sei, erhellet aus dem Artikel.

<sup>79</sup> *To the races*; nach einem, hier nicht näher bestimmten Orte, wo gerade ein Pferderennen angestellt wurde. Der dazu bestimmte Platz heisst zwar eigentlich *race-ground*; doch wird er auch *course* genannt, selbst nach Johnson's Erklärung dieses Wortes durch *ground on which a race is run*.

<sup>80</sup> *My pursuit further*. In *further* verwandelte W. Scott (jedoch nicht überall) das in den übrigen Ausgaben

return home to an innocent family, who wanted my assistance. But the agitations of my mind, and the fatigues I had undergöne, threw me into a féver, the symptoms of which I perceived before I came off the course. This was another unexpected stroke, as I was more than seventy miles distant from home: however, I retired to a little ale-house, by the roadside, and in this place, the usual retreat of indigence and frugality, I laid me down patiently to wait the issue of my disorder. I languished here for nearly three weeks <sup>81</sup>; but at last my constitution prevailed, though I was unprovided with money to defray the expenses of my entertainment. It is possible the anxiety from this last circumstance alone might have brought on a relapse; had I not been supplied by a traveller who stopped to take a cursory refreshment. This person was no other than the philanthropic bookseller <sup>82</sup> in St.

beibehaltene *farther*, wahrscheinlich weil Johnson behauptete, jene Schreibungsweise sei die richtigere. Diesem stimmt Walker indess nicht bei, und schließt seine in dieser Hinsicht unter *further* aufgestellten Bemerkungen damit, daß er sagt, wenn man sich auch im Ganzen dem Ansehen Johnson's fügen wolle, so könne doch dann nicht *further* gebraucht werden, wenn man *far* gleichsam im Auge habe, wie z. B. in dem Satze: Thus far shalt thou go, and no farther. — Diesem gemäß heißt es auch im Vorhergehenden (S. 109): They now travelled far, and farther than I can tell.

81 *For nearly three weeks.* So wie W. Scott *scarce* überall in *scarcely* verwandelt hat, so hat er auch hier *nearly* statt des in allen übrigen Ausgaben befindlichen *near* aufgenommen, ungeachtet dieses selbst von Johnson auch als Adverbium aufgestellt, und durch *almost, within a little*, erklärt worden ist.

82 *The philanthropic bookseller.* Dieses ist der in dem prefatory Memoir erwähnte Buchhändler John Newbery, der besonders als Herausgeber zweckmäßiger Kinderschriften, zu denen auch die gleichgenannte Geschichte von einem gewissen Thomas Trip gehört, sich bekannt gemacht hat.

Paul's Church-yard, who has written so many little books for children; he called himself their friend: but he was the friend of all mankind. He was no sooner alighted, but he was in haste to be gone; for he was ever on business of the utmost importance, and was at that time actually compiling materials for the history of one<sup>83</sup> Mr. Thomas Trip. I immediately recollected this good-natured man's red pimpled face; for he had published for me against the Deuterogamists of the age; and from him I borrowed a few pieces, to be paid<sup>84</sup> at my return. Leaving the inn, therefore, as I was yet but weak, I resolved to return home by easy journeys of ten miles a-day.

My health and usual tranquillity were almost restored, and I now condemned that pride which had made me refractory to the hand of correction. Man little knows what calamities are beyond his patience to bear, till he tries them. As in ascending the heights of ambition, which look bright from below, every step we arise<sup>85</sup> shews us some new and gloomy prospect of hidden disappointment; so in our descent from the summits of pleasure, though the vale of misery below may appear at first dark and gloomy, yet the busy mind, still attentive to its own amusement, finds, as we descend, something to flatter and to please. Still as we approach, the darkest objects appear to brighten, and the mental eye becomes adapted to its gloomy situation.

I now proceeded forward, and had walked about two hours, when I perceived what appeared at a distance like a waggon, which I was resolved to overtake; but when I came up with it, found it to be a

83 *Of one.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 663. Anm. 3).

84 *A few pieces to be paid.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 823.

85 *We arise.* In einigen Ausgaben findet man *we rise*.

strólling cómpany's cart <sup>86</sup>, that was carring their scénes and óther théátrical fúrni-ture to the next vil-lage, where they were to exhibit.

The cart was attended ónly by the pórson who drove it, and one of the cómpany; as the rest of the pláyers were to fóllo-w the ensúing day. » Good cómpany upón the road,« says the próverb, » is the shórt-est cut <sup>87</sup>.« I thérefore éntered into conversátion with the poor pláy-er; and as I once had some théátrical pówers mysélf, I descánted <sup>88</sup> on such tópics with my úsual fréedom; but as I was but little acquainted <sup>89</sup> with the pré-sént state of the stage, I demáded who were the pré-sént théátrical writers in vógue, who the Drydens and Otways <sup>90</sup> of the day? — » I fáncy, sir,«

86 *A strolling company's cart*, der Karren einer wandern- den Schauspielergesellschaft.

87 *Is the shortest cut*, d. i. ist der kürzeste Weg, oder, wie man im Deutschen zu sagen pflegt, der halbe Weg. *Cut* nämlich, welches eigentlich der Schnitt heißt, ist auch so viel als ein näherer Weg, weil dadurch ein Umweg gleichsam abgeschnitten wird.

88 *I descanted*. In einigen Ausgaben steht *I disserted*.

89 *But as I was but little acquainted*. Einige Ausgaben haben dafür *but as I was pretty much unacquainted*.

90 *Who the Drydens and Otways*. Von Dryden s. das fünfte Kapitel Anm. 55. — Thomas Otway, geb. 1651 und gest. 1685, hatte zwar eine gelehrte Erziehung erhalten, versuchte aber nach seinem Abgange von der Universität zu- erst sein Glück als Schauspieler zu machen, verschaffte sich dann eine Officierstelle bei einem Regimente, das nach Flan- dern ging, wurde aber auch des Soldatenlebens bald über- drüssig, und kehrte arm und außer Diensten nach London zurück. Hier zeichnete er sich bald als Schauspiel-dichter aus, und seine beiden Trauerspiele *The Orphan* (die Waise) und *Venice preserved* (das gerettete Venedig) werden noch jetzt geschätzt. Seines Leichtsinns wegen starb er in der größten Armuth und Düstigkeit; ja er soll sogar seinen Tod an einer Semmel gefunden haben, die er nach längerer Entbehrung in einem Beckerladen heifshungrig verschlang.

cried the pláyer, »few of our módern drámatists would think themsélves much hónoúred by béing compáred to the writers you méntion. Dryden and Rówe's máner <sup>91</sup>, sir, are quite out of fáshion; our taste has gone back a whole céntury; Flétcher <sup>92</sup>, Ben Jónson <sup>93</sup>, and all the plays of Shákspeare <sup>94</sup>, are the

91 *And Rowe's manner.* Nicolas Rowe lebte von 1670 bis 1718. Sein Vater war ein Rechtsgelehrter, und er war dazu bestimmt, gleichfalls einer zu werden; allein sein überwiegender Hang zu den schönen Wissenschaften zog ihn zu diesen hin. Fünfundzwanzig Jahre war er alt, als sein Trauerspiel *The ambitious Step-mother* (die ehrgeizige Stiefmutter) auf die Bühne kam, welches mit dem größten Beifall aufgenommen wurde. Er ist der Verfasser der *Jane Shore* und *Jane Gray*. Eines seiner beliebtesten Stücke ist aber *The fair Penitent* (die schöne Büßende), dessen weiter unten Erwähnung geschieht.

92 *John Fletcher* lebte von 1576 bis 1625. Sein Vater war Bischof von London. Auf der Universität zu Cambridge, wo er studirte, wurde er mit Francis Beaumont bekannt, mit welchem er die innigste Freundschaft schloß, so daß beide nachher, so lange Beaumont lebte, immer gemeinschaftlich arbeiteten: doch wurde dabei zuweilen auch Ben Jonson zu Rathe gezogen. Einundfunfzig Schauspiele werden für das gemeinschaftliche Werk Fletcher's und Beaumont's ausgegeben.

93 *Ben Jonson*, d. i. Benjamin Jonson, geb. 1547, gest. 1637, sollte, da er nach dem frühzeitigen Tode seines Vaters einen Maurer zum Stiefvater erhalten hatte, nun auch das Maurerhandwerk erlernen. Allein er wurde Soldat, focht in den Niederlanden mit, kehrte aber des militärischen Lebens müde nach England zurück, fand Unterstützung, und ging nach Cambridge, um sich auf der Universität daselbst ganz den Wissenschaften zu widmen. Nach mancherlei, oft sehr widerwärtigen Schicksalen fing er endlich an, für das Theater zu schreiben, und zeichnete sich nicht bloß durch seine Lust- und Trauerspiele aus, sondern verschaffte sich auch das Ansehen eines großen Kritikers.

94 *William Shakspeare*, geb. zu Stratford am Avon 1564, gest. 1616, war der Sohn eines Wollhändlers, und dazu be-

only things that go down.« — »How!« cried I, »is it possible the present age can be pleased with that antiquated dialect, that obsolete humour, those over-charged characters, which abound in the works you mention?« — »Sir,« returned my companion, »the public think nothing about dialect or humour, or character; for that is none of their business; they only go to be amused, and find themselves happy when they can enjoy a pantomime, under the sanction of Jónson's or Shákspeare's name.« — »So then, I suppose,« cried I, »that our modern dramatists are rather imitators of Shákspeare than of nature.« — »To say the truth,« returned my companion, »I don't know that they imitate any thing at all; nor indeed does the public require it of them; it is not the composition of the piece, but the number of starts and attitudes <sup>95</sup> that may be introduced\*, that elicits applause. I have known a

stimmt, das Gewerbe seines Vaters fortzusetzen. Noch nicht zwanzig Jahr alt wurde er wegen Wilddieberei von einem benachbarten Gutsbesitzer gerichtlich verfolgt, und zwar, weil er sich an demselben in einer satirischen Ballade deswegen hatte rächen wollen, so, daß derselbe höchst erbost die Jagdgesetze in ihrer ganzen Strenge gegen ihn geltend machen wollte. Er mußte daher flüchten, ging nach London, kam hier mit Schauspielern in Verbindung, und bildete sich nun zu dem großen Schauspielldichter aus, auf den England immer stolz sein wird.

95 *The number of starts and attitudes.* Johnson erklärt *start*, welches eigentlich das plötzliche Auffahren vor Schrecken, Furcht oder Verwunderung bedeutet, auch durch a sudden rousing to action, vehement eruption, sudden fit. Hier muß es daher, wenn wir das gleich Folgende berücksichtigen, so viel sein als ein heftiger, unerwarteter Ausbruch einer Leidenschaft. Lindau übersetzt: Es braucht nur Gelegenheit zu geben, heftige Bewegungen und schöne Stellungen anzubringen.

\* *That may be introduced.* In mehreren Ausgaben ist noch *into it* hinzugesetzt.

piece with not one jest in the whole, shrugged into popularity <sup>96</sup>, and another saved by the poet's throwing in a fit of the gripes. No, sir, the works of Congreve <sup>97</sup> and Farquhar <sup>98</sup> have too much wit in them for the present taste; our modern dialect is much more natural.«

By this time the équipage of the strólling company was arrived at the village, which, it seems, had been apprized of our approach, and was come out to gaze at us; for my companion observed that stróllers always have more spectátors without doors than within. I did not consider the impropriety of my being in such company, till I saw a mob gather about me. I there-

96 *Shrugged into popularity.* To shrug heisst die Achseln zucken. Hier ist der Sinn: Ich habe es erlebt, daß der Beifall des Volkes einem Schauspieler durch Gesticulationen, theatralische Verzerrungen, Grimassen und dergleichen Kunstgriffe verschafft worden ist. — Auf die nämliche Art heisst es am Ende des zwanzigsten Kapitels: They all apprized me — that without some traditional shrugs, which had been on the stage, and only on the stage, these hundred years, I could never pretend to please.

97 *Congreve.* — William Congreve lebte von 1671 bis 1728. Er sollte Rechtsgelehrter werden; allein sein Hang zog ihn zu den schönen Wissenschaften hin: und da sein erstes Lustspiel *The old Batchelor* (der alte Hagestolz) allgemeinen Beifall fand, so liess er demselben noch einige andere, so wie auch ein Trauerspiel *The mourning Bride* (die Braut in Trauer) nachfolgen. Die letzte Hälfte seines Lebens ruhete er auf seinen Lorbeern, welches ihm der Graf von Halifax durch Ertheilung mehrerer einträglicher Aemter möglich gemacht hatte.

98 *Farquhar.* — Georg Farquhar geb. 1678, gest. 1707, war erst Schauspieler, wurde dann Offizier, und nun fing er an, sich als Lustspiëldichter auszuzeichnen. Acht Lustspiele sind von ihm vorhanden, die, wenn auch nicht frei von Unanständigkeiten, doch voll Witz und Laune sind. Den meisten Beifall fanden *Sir Harry Wildair*, *The constant Couple*, und *The recruiting Officer*.

fore took shelter, as fast as possible, in the first ale-house that offered, and being shewn into the common room, was accosted by a very well-dressed gentleman, who demanded, whether I was the real chaplain of the company, or whether it was only to be my masquerade character in the play? Upon my informing him of the truth, and that I did not belong in any sort to the company, he was condescending enough to desire me and the player to partake in a bowl of punch, over which he discussed modern politics with great earnestness and interest. I set him down in my mind<sup>99</sup> for nothing less than a parliament-man at least; but was almost confirmed in my conjectures, when, upon asking<sup>100</sup> what there was in the house for supper, he insisted that the player and I should sup with him at his house; with which request, after some entreaties, we were prevailed on to comply.

## CHAPTER XIX.

*The Description of a Person discontented with the present Government, and apprehensive of the loss of our Liberties.*

The house where we were to be entertained, lying at a small distance from the village, our inviter observed, that as the coach was not ready, he would conduct us on foot; and we soon arrived at one of the most magnificent mansions I had seen in that part

<sup>99</sup> *I set him down in my mind.* So hat W. Scott. In allen übrigen Ausgaben steht *in my own mind*. Dafs own hier wirklich überflüssig ist, ergibt sich von selbst. Indefs ist diese Verstärkung bei Goldsmith doch nicht ungewöhnlich; denn so heifst es auch wieder im zwanzigsten Kapitel: *I knew in my own heart that the fellow lied.*

<sup>100</sup> *When, upon asking etc.* Hier sollte es wol heifsen *upon my asking* oder *upon our asking*, weil sonst das Subject von *asking* unbestimmt und zweifelhaft ist.



of the country. The apartment into which we were shewn was perfectly elegant and modern; he went to give orders for supper, while the player, with a wink, observed that we were perfectly in luck. Our entertainer soon returned, an elegant supper was brought in, two or three ladies in an easy dishabille were introduced, and the conversation began with some sprightliness. Politics, however, was the subject<sup>1</sup> on which our entertainer chiefly expatiated; for he asserted that liberty was at once his boast and his terror. After the cloth was removed, he asked me if I had seen the last Monitor; to which replying in the negative, »What, nor the Auditor, I suppose?« cried he. — »Neither, sir,« returned I. — »That's strange, very strange,« replied my entertainer. »Now, I read all the politics that come out. The Daily, the Public, the Ledger, the Chronicle, the London Evening, the Whitehall Evening, the seventeen Magazines, and the two Reviews<sup>2</sup>; and though they hate each other, I love them all. Liberty, sir, liberty is the Briton's boast; and by all my coalmines in Cornwall<sup>4</sup>, I ré-

1 *Politics, however, was the subject.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *were the subject.* S. Engl. Sprachl. S. 781.

2 *The last Monitor.* — The Monitor, the Auditor, the Daily u. s. w. sind Namen von damals vorzüglich geliesenen Zeitungen und periodischen Schriften, welche Lindau so übersetzt: der Warner, der Zuhörer, das Tageblatt, das Publicum, das Hauptbuch, die Chronik, das Londoner Abendblatt, die Abendzeitung von Whitehall.

3 *The two Reviews.* Dieses sind kritische Zeitschriften, nämlich the Critical Review, welche einst Smollet herausgab, und the Monthly Review, die noch jetzt fortgesetzt wird.

4 *By all my coal-mines in Cornwall.* Eine lächerliche Behauptung; denn in Cornwallis wird zwar Kupfer und Zinn gewonnen; aber daß Steinkohlenbergwerke dastelbst seien, erwähnt nicht einmal der sonst so ausführliche Hervey in seinem New System of Geography.





the great, who were tyrants themselves, before the election of one tyrant, are naturally averse to a power raised over them, and whose weight must ever lean heaviest on the subordinate orders. It is the interest of the great, therefore, to diminish kingly power as much as possible; because whatever they take from that, is naturally restored to themselves; and all they have to do in the state, is to undermine the single tyrant, by which they resume their primæval authority. Now the state may be so circumstanced, or its laws may be so disposed, or its men of opulence so minded, as all to conspire in carrying on this business of undermining monarchy. For, in the first place, if the circumstances of our state be such, as to favour the accumulation of wealth, and make the opulent still more rich, this will increase their ambition. An accumulation of wealth, however, must necessarily be the consequence, when, as at present, more riches flow in from external commerce than arise from internal industry; for external commerce can only be managed to advantage by the rich, and they have also at the same time all the emoluments arising from internal industry; so that the rich, with us, have two sources of wealth, whereas the poor have but one. For this reason, wealth, in all commercial states, is found to accumulate; and all such have hitherto in time become aristocratical. Again, the very laws also of this country may contribute to the accumulation of wealth; as when, by their means, the natural ties that bind the rich and poor together are broken; and it is ordained that the rich shall only marry with the rich; or when the learned are held unqualified to serve their country as counsellors, merely from a defect of opulence; and wealth is thus made the object of a wise man's ambition; by these means, I say, and such means as these, riches will accumulate. Now the possessor of accumulated wealth, when furnished with the né-

cessaries and pleasures of life, has no other method to employ the superfluity of his fortune, but in purchasing power; that is, differently speaking, in making dependants, by purchasing the liberty of the needy, or the venal, of men who are willing to bear the mortification of contiguous tyranny for bread. Thus each very opulent man generally gathers round him a circle of the poorest of the people; and the polity abounding in accumulated wealth may be compared to a Cartesian system<sup>9</sup>, each orb with a vortex of its own. Those, however, who are willing to move in a great man's vortex, are only such as must be slaves, the rabble of mankind, whose souls and whose education are adapted to servitude, and who know nothing of liberty except the name. But there must still be a large number of the people without the sphere of the opulent man's influence, namely, that order of men which subsists between the very rich and the very rabble; those men who are possessed of too large fortunes to submit to the neighbouring man in power, and yet are too poor to set up for tyranny themselves<sup>10</sup>. In this middle order of mankind are generally to be found all the arts, wisdom, and virtues of society. This order alone is known to be the true preserver of freedom, and may be called the people. Now it may happen, that this middle order of man-

9 *To a Cartesian system.* — René des Cartes, geb. 1596 zu la Haye in der Normandie, gest. 1650, durch den in der Philosophie eine höchst merkwürdige Revolution entstand, nahm, um die Bewegung der Weltkörper zu erklären, Wirbel an, durch welche die Planeten um die Sonne, die Monde um ihren Planeten fortgerollt, und jeder Weltkörper zugleich um seine Axe gedreht würde. Was in dem gleich Folgenden *a great man's vortex* genannt wird, heißt weiter unten *the sphere of the opulent man's influence*.

10 *To set up for tyranny themselves*, d. i. sich selbst zu Tyrannen aufzuwerfen.

kind may lose all its influence in a state, and its voice be in a manner drowned in that of the rabble; for if the fortune sufficient for qualifying a person at present to give his voice in state affairs, be ten times less than was judged sufficient upon forming the constitution, it is evident, that greater numbers of the rabble <sup>11</sup> will thus be introduced into the political system, and they, ever moving in the vortex of the great, will follow where greatness shall direct. In such a state, therefore, all that the middle order has left, is to preserve the prerogative and privileges of the one principal governor with the most sacred circumspection. For he divides the power of the rich, and calls off the great from falling with tenfold weight on the middle order placed beneath them. The middle order may be compared to a town, of which the opulent are forming the siege, and of which the governor from without is hastening the relief <sup>12</sup>. While the besiegers are in dread of an enemy over them, it is but natural to offer the townsmen the most specious terms; to flatter them with sounds, and amuse them with privileges; but if they once defeat the governor from behind, the walls of the town will be but a small defence to its inhabitants. What they may then expect, may be seen by turning our eyes to Holland, Génoa, or Venice, where the laws govern the poor,

11 *That greater numbers of the rabble.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *that great numbers* etc. Durch jene Veränderung wird der Satz beissend, weil bei ihm nun die Voraussetzung zum Grunde liegt, daß sich unter den Mitgliedern des Parlamentes schon Menschen aus dem Pöbel befänden, die bei der Lesart *great* wegfällt.

12 *And of which the governor from without is hastening the relief.* In früheren Ausgaben fehlte das *of* vor *which*. Dieses veranlafste es, daß *the relief* in einigen späteren Ausgaben, wie z. B. in der von Cooke besorgten, in *to relieve* verwandelt wurde: W. Scott schaltete *of* ein.

and the rich govern the laws <sup>13</sup>. I am then for, and would die for, monarchy, sacred monarchy; for if there be any thing sacred amongst men, it must be the anointed sovereign of his people; and every diminution of his power, in war or peace, is an infringement upon the real liberties of the subject. The sounds of liberty, patriotism, and Britons, have already done much; it is to be hoped, that the true sons of freedom will prevent their ever doing more. I have known many of those pretended champions for liberty in my time, yet do I not remember one that was not in his heart and in his family a tyrant.«

My warmth, I found, had lengthened this harangue beyond the rules of good-breeding; but the impatience of my entertainer, who often strove to interrupt it, could be restrained no longer. »What!« cried he, »then I have been all this while entertaining a jesuit <sup>14</sup> in parson's clothes? But by all the coal-mines of Cornwall, out he shall pack, if my name be Wilkinson.« — I now found I had gone too far, and asked pardon for the warmth with which I had spoken. — »Pardon!« returned he in a fury; »I think such principles demand ten thousand pardons. What! give up liberty, property, and as the Gazetteer says, lie down to be saddled with wooden shoes <sup>15</sup>! Sir, I in-

13 *Govern the laws.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *govern the law.*

14 *A Jesuit.* — „One of a religious and learned order, bemerkt Johnson zu diesem Worte, which presumed to take the name of the Society of Jesus. The word, in our language, has been applied to men of great cunning, craft, and deceit; whence the common word jesuitical.“

15 *Lie down to be saddled with wooden shoes.* Mein Freund Dr. Nöhdén wollte dieses erst auf die stocks oder hölzernen Fussfesseln ziehen, womit in England die gemeinen Leute bestraft werden, besonders wenn sie durch Trunkenheit und Lärm die öffentliche Ruhe stören. *To be saddled*

sist upon your márching out of this house immédiately, to prévent worse cónsequences. Sir, I insist upon it.« I was géing to repeát my remónstrances; but just then we heard a footman's rap<sup>16</sup> at the door; and the two ládies cried out, »As sure as death, there is our máster and mistress come home!« — It seems my entertainer was all this while ónly the bútler, who, in his máster's ábsence, had a mind to cut a figure, and be for a while the géntleman himsélf; and, to say the truth, he tálked pólitics as well as most cóntry géntlemen do. — But nóthing could now exceéd my con-

*with wooden shoes sollte auf die Art so viel sein als to be put into the stocks. Nachher änderte er seine Ansicht, und bemerkte über diese Stelle Folgendes. „Der Begriff von eigentlichen hölzernen Schuhen (des sabots) ist dem gemeinen Mann in England höchst widrig, indem er ihn an die Armuth erinnert, welche seiner Vorstellung nach der Mangel an Freiheit auf dem festen Lande hervorbringt: wenn er daher von wooden shoes hört, so denkt er gleich an Unterjochung, Sklaverei und Erniedrigung. Diese Ansicht ist gäng und gebe, und so möchte sie auch wol Goldsmith bei jener Stelle zum Grunde gelegt haben. Die Metapher to be saddled mit Schuhen verbunden, ist zwar nicht rein; doch möchte sie sprichwörtlich gerechtfertiget werden können, und so viel bedeuten als to be loaded with, to have a thing forced upon one.“*

16 *A footman's rap.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht *a footman rap*, bei welcher Lesart *rap* der Infinitiv ist. Die Hausthüren der géntlemen sind in England immer verschlossen. Für die Schläge mit dem Thürklopfér, um eingelassen zu werden, besteht gleichsam eine gewisse Regel. Ein Bedienter klopft nur einmal oder zieht an einer Klingel. Bringt er seine Herrschaft zu Haus, so wird zu mehreren starken Schlägen noch das Ziehen an der Klingel hinzugefügt. Der Briefträger meldet sein Dasein mit zwei sehr starken Schlägen an. Ein géntleman thut gemeiniglich drei Schläge. Sind es aber Vornehme, besonders Damen, die ein Bedienter durch sein Klopfen ankündigt, so scheint es zuweilen, als solle die Thür zerschmettert werden.



fusion upon seeing the gentleman and his lady enter; nor was their surprise; at finding such company and good cheer, less than ours. — »Gentlemen,« cried the real master of the house to me and my companion, »my wife and I are your most humble servants; but I protest this is so unexpected a favour, that we almost sink under the obligation.« However unexpected our company might be to them, theirs, I am sure, was still more so to us, and I was struck dumb with the apprehensions of my own absurdity; when whom should I next see enter the room <sup>17</sup> but my dear Miss Arabella Wilmot, who was formerly designed to be married to my son George; but whose match was broken off, as already related. As soon as she saw me, she flew to my arms with the utmost joy. »My dear sir,« cried she, »to what happy accident is it that we owe so unexpected a visit? I am sure my uncle and aunt will be in raptures when they find they have got the good Doctor Primrose for their guest.« Upon hearing my name, the old gentleman and lady very politely stepped up, and welcomed me with the most cordial hospitality <sup>18</sup>. Nor could they forbear smiling upon being informed of the nature of my present visit; but the unfortunate butler <sup>19</sup>, whom they at first seemed disposed to turn away, was at my intercession forgiven.

Mr. Arnold and his lady, to whom the house belonged, now insisted upon having the pleasure of my stay for some days; and as their niece, my charming pupil, whose mind, in some measure, had been formed under my own instruction, joined in their intrea-

<sup>17</sup> *Whom should I next see enter the room.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 743. Anm. 3).

<sup>18</sup> *With the most cordial hospitality.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben fehlt der Artikel *the*.

<sup>19</sup> *But the unfortunate butler.* In einigen Ausgaben stellt *and* statt *but*.

ties, I complied. That night I was shewn to a magnificent chamber, and the next morning early Miss Wilmot desired to walk with me in the garden, which was decorated in the modern manner. After some time spent in pointing out the beauties of the place, she inquired, with seeming unconcern, when last I had heard from my son George. »Alás! madam,« cried I, »he has now been nearly three years absent, without ever writing to his friends or me. Where he is, I know not; perhaps I shall never see him or happiness more. No, my dear madam, we shall never more see such pleasing hours as were once spent by our fire-side at Wakefield. My little family are now dispersing very fast, and poverty has brought not only want, but infamy upon us.« The good-natured girl let fall a tear at this account; but as I saw her possessed of too much sensibility, I forbore a more minute detail of our sufferings. It was, however, some consolation to me, to find that time had made no alteration in her affections, and that she had rejected several offers<sup>20</sup> that had been made her since our leaving her part of the country. She led me round all the extensive improvements of the place, pointing to the several walks and arbours, and at the same time catching from every object a hint for some new question relative to my son. In this manner we spent the forenoon, till the bell summoned us in to dinner<sup>21</sup>,

20 *She had rejected several offers.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *several matches*, welches aber wegen des folgenden *that had been made her* gar nicht hierher paßt.

21 *Till the bell summoned us in to dinner.* In Cooke's Ausgabe fehlt *in*. So heisst es auch im Joseph Andrews von Fielding (IV, 11.). The Lady's bell now summoned them to dress. (In grossen Häusern wird Eine oder auch eine halbe Stunde vor dem Mittagessen eine Glocke geläutet, um den Herren und Damen ein Zeichen zu geben, daß es

where we found the manager of the strólling cómpany that I méntioned befóre, who was come to dispóse of tickets for the Fair Pénitent<sup>22</sup>, which was to be ácted that évening; the part of Horátio by a young géntleman who had néver appeared on ány stage. He seém- ed to be véry warm in the praises of the new per- former, and avérred, that he néver saw ány one<sup>23</sup> who bid so fair for éxcellence. Acting, he observed, was not léarned in a day. »But this géntleman,« con- tinued he, »seems born to tread the stage. His voice, his figure, and áttitudes, are all ádmirable. We caught him up accidéntally, in our jómney down.« This ac- cóunt, in some méasure, excited our curiósi- ty; and, at the entreátý of the ládies, I was prevailed upón to accómpany them to the pláy-house, which was no óther than a barn. As the cómpany with which I went was incontéstably the chief of the place, we were received with the gréatest respéct, and pláced in the front seat of the théatre; where we sat for some time with no small impátience to see Horátio make his appear- ance. The new performer advánced at last; and let párents think of my sensátions by their own, when I found it was my unfortúnate son! He was géing to begin; when, túrning his éyes upón the áudience, he perceived Miss Wilmot and me, and stood at once spéechless and immóveable.

The áctors behind the scene, who ascribed this

Zeit sei, sich anzukleiden; und diese Glocke heisst gemeinlich the Lady's bell.)

22 *The fair Penitent*. S. Anm 9a zum achtzehnten Kapitel. Horatio ist eine Rolle aus diesem Stücke.

23 *That he never saw any one*. Diefs *one*, welches in allen übrigen Ausgaben fehlt, ist ein Zusatz von W. Scott, um das *any* zu vereinzeln, welches sonst auf eine Mehrheit hindeuten würde, wie z. B. in dem Satze: It is difficult for any who have not felt it, to conceive the glowing warmth which filled his breast (Fielding). S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 654.

pause to his náatural timidity, attempted to encourage him; but instead of going on, he burst into a flood of tears, and retired off the stage. I don't know what were my feelings on this occasion; for they succeeded with too much rapidity for description; but I was soon awáked from this disagreeéable rêverie by Miss Wilmot; who, pale and with a trémbling voice, desired me to conduct her back to her úncle's. When got home, Mr. Arnold, who was as yet <sup>24</sup> a stranger to our extraordinary behaviour, héing informed that the new performer was my son, sent his coach, and an invitation for him; and, as he persisted in his refusal to appéar again upon the stage, the pláyers put anóther in his place, and we soon had him with us. Mr. Arnold gave him the kíndest réception, and I received him with my úsual tránsport, for I could néver counterfeit false reséntment. Miss Wilmot's réception was mixed with seéming neglect, and yet I could perceive she ácted a stúdiéd part. The túmült in her mind seémed not yet abátéd; she said twénty giddy things that looked like joy, and then laughed aloud at her own want of méaning. At intervals she would take a sly peep at the glass, as if háppy in the consciousness of irresistible beauty <sup>25</sup>; and óften would ask quéstions, without giving ány máñner of attention to the áñswers.

## CHAPTER XX.

*The history of a Philosóphic Vágabond, pursuing Nóbélty, but lósing Contént.*

After we had súppéd, Mrs. Arnold politely offered to send a cóuple of her footmen for my son's bág-

<sup>24</sup> *Who was as yet.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 951. Anm. 2).

<sup>25</sup> *Of irresistible beauty.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *of unresisted beauty.*

gage, which he at first scémed to decline; but upon her préssing the requést, he was obliged to inform her, that a stick and a wálet were all the móveable things upon this earth which he could<sup>26</sup> boast of. »Why, ay, my son,« cried I, »you left me but poor; and poor, I find, you are come back: and yet, I make no doubt you have seen a great deal of the world.« — »Yes, sir,« repliéd my son; »but trávelling áfter fórtune is not the way to secúre her; and, indeéd, of late, I have desisted from the pursuit.« — »I fáncy, sir,« cried Mrs. Arnold, »that the accóunt of your advétures would be amúsing; the first part of them I have óften heard from my niece; but could the cómpany prevail for the rest, it would be an additional obligátió. — »Mádam,« repliéd my son, »I prómise you the pleásure you have in héaring will not be half so great as my váníty in repeáting them; and yet in the whole nárrative I can scárcey prómise you one advéture, as my accóunt is ráther of what I saw, than what I did. The first misfórtune of my life, which you all know, was great; but though it distressed, it could not sink me. No pérsón éver had a bétter knack at hóping than I. The less kind I found Fórtune at one time, the more I expécted from her at anóther<sup>27</sup>; and béing now at the bóttom of her wheel<sup>28</sup>, évery new revólutió might lift, but could not depréss me. I proceded, thérefore, tówards Lón-

26 *Which he could.* Einige Ausgaben haben that he could.

27 *At another, nämlich time.* Das hier so nothwendige at hat W. Scott eingeschaltet; in den übrigen Ausgaben fehlt es.

28 *At the bottom of her wheel.* Die Glücksgöttinn wird bekanntlich als auf einem Rade stehend vorgestellt. Sehr treffend übersetzt Lindau: Wenn ich mit dem Rade des Glücks auf den tiefsten Punkt gekommen war, konnte jeder neue Umschwung mich nur erheben, nicht noch tiefer bringen.

don, in a fine mórning, no way uneásy about to-mórrow, but cheerfúl as the birds that caróled by the road; and cómforted myself with reflécting that Lón-don was the mart where abilities of évery kind were sure of méeting distinction and réwárd.

»Upón my arrival in town, sir, my first care was to deliver your lételér of récomméndátion to our cóusin, who was himself in little bételér circumstánces than I. My first scheme, you know, sir, was to be úsher at an acádemy<sup>29</sup>, and I ásked his ádvíce on the áffáir. Our cóusin réceived the propósal with a true Sardónic grin<sup>30</sup>. ‚Ay,‘ cried he, ‚this is indéed a véry prételér careér that has been chálked out for you. I have been an úsher at a bóárding-school myself; and may I die by an ánodyne nécklace<sup>31</sup>, but I had ráther be an undertúrkey in Néwgate<sup>32</sup>! I was up éarly and late — I was brow-beat by the máster — háted for my úgly face by the mistress — wórried by the boys within — and néver permittéd to stir out to méet civility ábroád. But are you sure you are fit for a school? Let me exámine you a little. Have you been bred

29 *Usher at an academy*, Unterlehrer oder Gehülfe bei einer Erziehungsanstalt. *Academy* ist nämlich hier mit *board-ing-school* (eine Kostschule) gleichbedeutend.

30 *A true Sardonic grin* „Das Sardonische Lachen entsteht vom Genuß des Hahnenfußes. Man nannte so nämlich die grinsenden Zuckungen derer, die von dem giftigen Sumpfkraute (*Ranunculus sceleratus*) gegessen haben, welches die neueren Botaniker für die herba *Sardoa* des Dioskorida und Sallust erklären. obgleich diese Wirkung convulsivischer Muskelbewegungen mehreren Giftpflanzen eigen ist.“ Murray *Appar. Medic.* Vol. III. S. 85. S. auch Vofs zu Virg. *Idyll.* VII, 4, der jedoch bemerkt, daß Homer, ohne Sardinien zu kennen, das Sardonische Lachen schon anführt.

31 *An anodyne necklace*, ein schmerzstillendes Halsband, d. i. ein Strick.

32 *Newgate*; der Name des Hauptgefängnisses in London.

apprentice to the business <sup>33</sup>? — No. — ,Then you won't do for a school. Can you dress the boys' hair? — No. — ,Then you won't do for a school. Have you had the small-pox? — No. — ,Then you won't do for a school. -Can you lie three in a bed? — No. — ,Then you will never do for a school. Have you got a good stomach? — Yes. — ,Then you will by no means do for a school. No, sir; if you are for a genteel, easy profession, bind yourself seven years as an apprentice to turn <sup>34</sup> a cutler's wheel; but avoid a school by any means. Yet come, continued he, ,I see you are a lad of spirit and some learning; what do you think of commencing author like me? You have read in books, no doubt, of men of genius starving at the trade; at present I'll shew you forty very dull fellows about town that live by it in opulence; all honest jog-trot men <sup>35</sup>, who go on smoothly and dully, and write history and politics, and are praised. Men, sir, who, had they been bred cobblers, would all their lives have only mended shoes, but never made them.'

»Finding that there was no great degree of gentility affixed to the character of an usher, I resolved to accept his proposal; and having the highest respect

33 *Have you been bred apprentice to the business, d. i. sind Sie als Lehrling zu dem Geschäfte erzogen worden?*

34 *Bind yourself seven years as an apprentice to turn. Die Lehrjahre dauern in England der Regel nach sieben Jahre. To bind oneself heist auch, sich durch einen Vergleich zu etwas verpflichten.*

35 *All honest jog-trot men. Unter jog-trot findet man im Class. Dict. of the Vulg. Tongue diese Bemerkung: To keep on a jog-trot, i. e. to get on with a slow but regular pace. Hier werden also Männer verstanden, die, da sie nicht von Ehrgeiz oder dem Streben nach Auszeichnung angespornt werden, mit langsamen, wenn auch stetem Schritte auf ihrer Laufbahn fortwandern. Lindau übersetzt: Ehrliche Schlendriansmenschen, die langsam und dämisch ihren Weg gehen.*

for literature, hailed the *Antiqua Mater* of Grub-street<sup>36</sup> with reverence. I thought it my glory to pursue a track which Dryden and Otway trod before me. I considered the goddess of this region as the parent of excellence; and however an intercourse with the world might give us good sense, the poverty she entailed<sup>37</sup> I supposed to be the nurse of genius. Big with these reflections, I sat down, and finding that the best things remained to be said on the wrong side, I resolved to write a book that should be wholly new. I therefore dressed up three paradoxes with some ingenuity. They were false, indeed, but they were new. The jewels of truth have been so often imported by others, that nothing was left for me to import but some splendid things that at a distance looked every bit as well. Witness, you powers, what fancied importance sat perched upon my quill while I was writing! The whole learned world, I made no doubt, would rise to oppose my systems; but then I was prepared to oppose the whole learned world. Like the porcupine, I sat self-collected, with a quill pointed against every opposer.«

»Well said, my boy,« cried I; »and what subject did you treat upon? I hope you did not pass over the importance of monogamy. But I interrupt—go on. You published your paradoxes; well, and what did the learned world say to your paradoxes?«

36 *The Antiqua Mater of Grub-street.* — *Antiqua Mater* ist in England gewöhnlich der Name der Universitäten. Hier heißt *Grub-street*, eine Straße im östlichen Theile von London, so, weil wenigstens ehemals hier die armen Schriftsteller zu wohnen pflegten.

37 *The poverty she entailed.* So hat W. Scott. In allen übrigen Ausgaben steht *the poverty she granted.* Es wird aber *grant* nur von der Bewilligung und Zugestehung dessen gebraucht, wornach jemand sich sehnt, was er wünscht und erbittet.



»Sir,« replied my son, »the learned world said nothing to my paradoxes; nothing at all, sir. Every man of them was employed in praising his friends and himself, or condemning his enemies; and unfortunately, as I had neither, I suffered the cruellest mortification — neglect.

»As I was meditating one day, in a coffee-house, on the fate of my paradoxes, a little man, happening to enter the room, placed himself in the box<sup>38</sup> before me; and after some preliminary discourse, finding me to be a scholar, drew out a bundle of proposals, begging me to subscribe to a new edition he was going to give the world of Propertius<sup>39</sup>, with notes. This demand necessarily produced a reply, that I had no money; and that confession led him to inquire into the nature of my expectations. Finding that my expectations were just as great as my purse — ,I see,‘ cried he, ,you are unacquainted with the town. I’ll teach you a part of it. — Look at these proposals; upon these very proposals I have subsisted very comfortably for twelve years. The moment a nobleman returns from his travels, a Creolian<sup>40</sup> arrives from Jamaica, or a dowager from her country-seat, I strike for a subscription<sup>41</sup>. I first besiege

38 *In the box.* — Boxes heißen nicht blofs die Logen in einem Schauspielhause, sondern auch die Verschlüge in Kaffee- und Weinhäusern, in denen man allein sitzen kann.

39 *Propertius.* — Sextus Aurelius Propertius, der bekannte Römische Elegiendichter, aus Umbrien gebürtig, lebte von 58 bis 15 v. C. G. Er war wie Horaz ein Günstling des Mäcenäs. Statt des gleich folgenden *confession* haben W. Scott und Cooke *concession*.

40 *A Creolian.* — Kreolen heißen bekanntlich die von Europäischen Ureltern abstammenden Amerikaner.

41 *I strike for a subscription.* — *To strike* hat hier, so wie das gleich folgende *to smite*, die Bedeutung sich an jemand machen, und suchen, etwas von ihm zu

their hearts with flattery, and then pour in my proposals at the breach. If they subscribe readily the first time, I renew my request to beg a dedication fee; if they let me have that, I smite them once more for engraving their coat of arms at the top. Thus, continued he, I live by vanity, and laugh at it. But, between ourselves, I am now too well known; I should be glad to borrow your face a bit; a nobleman of distinction has just returned from Italy; my face is familiar to his porter; but if you bring this copy of verses, my life for it you succeed, and we divide the spoil.«

»Bless us, George,« cried I, »and is this the employment of poets now? Do men of their exalted talents thus stoop to beggary? Can they so far disgrace their calling, as to make a vile traffic of praise for bread?«

»O no, sir,« returned he; »a true poet can never be so base; for wherever there is genius there is pride. The creatures I now describe are only beggars in rhyme. The real poet, as he braves every hardship for fame, so is he <sup>42</sup> equally a coward to contempt; and none but those who are unworthy protection, condescend to solicit it.

»Having a mind too proud to stoop to such indignities, and yet a fortune too humble to hazard a second attempt for fame, I was now obliged to take a middle course, and write for bread. But I was unqualified for a profession where mere industry alone was to ensure success. I could not suppress my lurking

erhalten. So ist to smite one's tutor nach dem Class. Dict. of the V. Tongue so viel als to get money from him.

42 *So is he.* So hat W. Scott. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 856. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *so he is.* — Statt des gleich folgenden *unworthy protection* findet sich in einigen Ausgaben *unworthy of protection.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 601.

ing passion for applause; but usually consumed that time in efforts after excellence which takes up but little room, when it should have been more advantageously employed in the diffusive productions of fruitful mediocrity. My little pieces would, therefore, come forth in the midst of periodical publications, unnoticed and unknown. The public were more importantly employed than to observe the easy simplicity of my style, or the harmony of my periods. Sheet after sheet was thrown off to oblivion. My essays were buried among the essays upon liberty, eastern tales, and cures for the bite of a mad dog; while Philaùtos, Philaléthes, Philelútheros, and Philánthropos, all wrote better, because they wrote faster, than I.

»Now, therefore, I began to associate with none but disappointed authors like myself, who praised, deplored, and despised each other. The satisfaction we found in every celebrated writer's attempts was inversely as their merits. I found that no genius in another could please me. My unfortunate paradoxes had entirely dried up that source of comfort. I could neither read nor write with satisfaction; for excellence in another was my aversion; and writing was my trade.

43 *But usually consumed that time.* Hier ist kein Zusammenhang, und es überrascht, daß keiner der Herausgeber es bemerkt hat. So wie die Worte dastehen, findet sich nichts, womit *that time* in Verbindung gesetzt werden könnte. Soll *that* beibehalten werden, so muß *which should have been* statt *when it should have been* gelesen werden: weil aber *which* schon in dem vorhergehenden Satze (*which takes up*) vorkommt, und dessen Wiederholung hier Mißklang erregen würde, so wird besser *that time in my time* verwandelt.

44 *Philaùtos, Philalethes* etc. Griechische Namen, deren sich in England, so wie bei uns, diejenigen Schriftsteller bedienen, welche ihren wahren Namen nicht wollen bekannt werden lassen. Im Deutschen könnte man dafür sagen *Eigenlieb, Wahrheitsfreund, Freiheitsfreund, Menschenfreund.*

»In the midst of these gloomy reflections, as I was one day sitting on a bench in St. James's Park<sup>45</sup>, a young gentleman of distinction, who had been my intimate acquaintance at the university, approached me. We saluted each other with some hesitation — he almost ashamed of being known to one who made so shabby an appearance, and I afraid of a repulse. But my suspicions soon vanished; for Ned Thornhill was at the bottom a very good-natured fellow.«

»What did you say, George?« interrupted I. — »Thornhill! was not that his name? It can certainly be no other than my landlord.« — »Bless me!« cried Mrs. Arnold, »is Mr. Thornhill so near a neighbour of yours? He has long been a friend in our family, and we expect a visit from him shortly.«

»My friend's first care,« continued my son, »was to alter my appearance by a very fine suit of his own clothes, and then I was admitted to his table upon the footing of half friend, half underling. My business was to attend him at auctions, to put him in spirits when he sat for his picture, to take the left hand<sup>46</sup> in his chariot when not filled by another, and to assist at tattering a kip<sup>47</sup>, as the phrase was, when he

45 *St. James's Park.* Ein sehr großer mit mehreren Baumreihen umgebener, und von einem Kanal durchschnittener Platz in dem südwestlichen Theile von London, wo die Londoner vorzüglich lustwandeln.

46 *To take the left hand.* In W. Scott's Ausgabe fehlt der Artikel *the*.

47 *At tattering a kip.* — *To tatter* heißt zerreißen. *Kip* wird im *Class. Dict. of the Vulg. Tongue* erklärt durch *the skin of a large calf*. Nach der Versicherung eines gebildeten Iränders ist *to tatter a kip* so viel als: Auf ein Bordell losgehen, es stürmen und zertrümmern. Wie aber jene Redensart diese figürliche Bedeutung erhalten habe, konnte er nicht bestimmen. Bei Lindau heißt es dafür sehr passend: Meine Obliegenheit war, ihm bei allerlei tollen Unfuge zu helfen.

had a mind for a frolic. Besides this, I had twenty other little employments in the family. I was to do many small things without bidding; to carry the cork-screw; to stand godfather to all the butler's children; to sing when I was bid; to be never out of humour; always to be humble; and, if I could; to be very happy.

»In this honourable post, however, I was not without a rival. A captain of marines, who was formed for the place by nature, opposed me in my patron's affections. His mother had been laundress to a man of quality, and thus he early acquired a taste for pimping and pedigree. As this gentleman made it the study of his life to be acquainted with lords, though he was dismissed from several for his stupidity, yet he found many of them, who were as dull as himself, that permitted his assiduities. As flattery was his trade, he practised it with the easiest address imaginable; but it came awkward and stiff from me; and as every day my patron's desire of flattery increased, so every hour, being better acquainted with his defects, I became more unwilling to give it. — Thus I was once more fairly going to give up the field to the captain, when my friend found occasion for my assistance. This was nothing less than to fight a duel for him with a gentleman whose sister it was pretended he had used ill. I readily complied with his request, and though I see you are displeased at my conduct, yet as it was a debt indispensably due to friendship<sup>48</sup>, I could not refuse. I undertook the affair, disarmed my antagonist, and soon after had the pleasure of finding

48 *Due to friendship.* Da Freundschaft im Allgemeinen uns wol nicht die Pflicht auferlegen kann, für einen andern einen Zweikampf auszufechten, so hat dieses wahrscheinlich zu der Veränderung in Cooke's Ausgabe Veranlassung gegeben, der zufolge es darin heisset *to his friendship.*

that the lady was only a woman of the town, and the fellow her bully <sup>49</sup> and a sharper. This piece of service was repaid with the warmest professions of gratitude; but as my friend was to leave town in a few days, he knew no other method of serving me but by recommending me to his uncle, Sir William Thornhill, and another nobleman of great distinction, who enjoyed a post under government. When he was gone, my first care was to carry his recommendatory letter to his uncle, a man whose character for every virtue was universal, yet just <sup>50</sup>. I was received by his servants with the most hospitable smiles; for the domestics ever transmit their master's benevolence. Being shewn into a grand apartment, where Sir William soon came to me, I delivered my message and letter, which he read, and after pausing some minutes: — 'Pray, sir,' cried he, 'inform me what you have done for my kinsman, to deserve his warm recommendation? But I suppose, sir, I guess your merits; you have fought for him; and so you would expect a reward from me for being the instrument of his vices. I wish, sincerely wish, that my present refusal may be some punishment for your guilt; but still more that it may be some inducement to your repentance.' The severity of this rebuke I bore patiently, because I knew it was just. My whole expectation <sup>51</sup> now, therefore, lay in my letter to the great man. As the doors of the nobility are almost ever beset with beggars, all

<sup>49</sup> *Her bully.* — Nach dem *Classic Dict. of the Vulg. Tongue* ist *bully* eigentlich A cowardly fellow, who gives himself airs of great bravery. Hier ist es mit dem Italiänischen *ruffiano* (eine Art Kuppler) gleichbedeutend; und *lady of the town* heißt eine feile Dirne.

<sup>50</sup> *Was universal, yet just.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 935. — *Character* hat hier die Bedeutung guter Ruf.

<sup>51</sup> *My whole expectation.* — So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *expectations*.

ready to thrust in some sly petition, I found it no easy matter to gain admittance. However, after bribing the servants<sup>52</sup> with half my worldly fortune, I was at last shewn into a spacious apartment; my letter being previously sent up for his lordship's inspection. During this anxious interval, I had full time to look around me. Every thing was grand and of happy contrivance; the paintings, the furniture, the gildings, petrified me with awe, and raised my idea of the owner. Ah! thought I to myself; how very great must the possessor of all these things be, who carries in his head the business of the state, and whose house displays half the wealth of a kingdom<sup>53</sup>; sure his genius must be unfathomable! During these awful reflections, I heard a step come heavily forward. Ah, this is the great man himself! No, it was only a chambermaid. Another foot was heard soon after. This must be he! No, it was only the great man's valet-de-chambre. At last his lordship actually made his appearance. 'Are you,' cried he, 'the bearer of this here letter<sup>54</sup>?' I answered with a bow. 'I learn by this,' continued he, 'as how that —' But just at that instant a servant delivered him a card; and, without taking farther notice, he went out of the room, and left me to digest my own happiness at leisure. I saw no more of him, till told by a footman that his lordship was going to his coach at the door, down I immediately followed<sup>55</sup>, and joined my voice to that of

52 *After bribing the servants.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 844. Anm. 2).

53 *Of a kingdom.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht *of the kingdom*, welches von Großbritannien allein gelten würde. Vergl. Engl. Sprachl. §. 529.

54 *This here letter.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 892.

55 *At the door, down I immediately followed.* In allen Ausgaben steht hinter *door* ein Punkt. Dann ist aber der Satz mangelhaft, und man vermißt das, worauf sich *till told*

three or four more, who came like me to petition for favours. His lordship, however, went too fast for us, and was gaining his chariot-door with large strides, when I halloed out to know if I was to have any reply. He was by this time got in, and muttered an answer, half of which I only heard, the other half was lost in the rattling of his chariot-wheels. I stood for some time with my neck stretched out, in the posture of one that was listening to catch the glorious sounds, till, looking round me, I found myself alone at his lordship's gate.

»My patience,« continued my son, »was now quite exhausted. Stung with the thousand indignities I had met with, I was willing to cast myself away, and only wanted the gulph to receive me. I regarded myself as one of those vile things that Nature designed<sup>56</sup> should be thrown by into her lumber-room, there to perish in obscurity. I had still, however, half-a-guinea left, and of that I thought Fortune herself should not deprive me; but, in order to be sure of this, I was resolved to go instantly and spend it while I had it, and then trust to occurrences for the rest. As I was going along with this resolution, it happened that Mr. Crispe's office seemed invitingly open to give me a welcome reception. In this office Mr. Crispe kindly offers all his majesty's subjects a generous promise of 30*l.* a year, for which promise all they give in return is their liberty for life, and permission to let him transport them to America as slaves. I was happy at finding a place where I could lose my fears in desperation, and entered this cell,

(d. i. *till being told*) weiter beziehen soll. Der Satz wird vollständig und gerundet, wenn man unter Verwandlung des Punktes in ein Komma ihn mit dem Folgenden verbindet, welches daher auch hier geschehen ist.

<sup>56</sup> *That nature designed.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht *that nature herself designed.*



for it had the appearance of one, with the devotion of a monastic. Here I found a number of poor creatures, all in circumstances like myself, expecting the arrival of Mr. Crispé<sup>57</sup>, presenting a true epitome of English impatience. Each untractable soul at variance with fortune, wreaked her injuries on their own hearts; but Mr. Crispé at last came down, and all our murmurs were hushed<sup>58</sup>. He designed to regard me with an air of peculiar approbation, and indeed he was the first man, who for a month past had talked to me with smiles. After a few questions, he found I was fit for every thing in the world. He paused a while upon the properest means of providing for me, and slapping his forehead, as if he had found it, assured me, that there was at that time an embassy talked of from the synod of Pennsylvania<sup>59</sup> to the Chickasaw Indians, and that he would use his interest to get me made secretary. I knew in my own heart that the fellow lied, and yet his promise gave me pleasure, there was something so magnificent in the sound. I fairly, therefore, divided my half-guinea, one half of which went to be added to his thirty thousand pounds, and with the other half I resolved to go to the next tavern, to be there more happy than he.

As I was going out with that resolution, I was

57 *The arrival of Mr. Crispé.* Dieses war ein damals berüchtigter Werber für die Englische Landmacht, besonders für den auswärtigen Dienst. Statt des folgenden *presenting* steht in einigen Ausgaben *representing*.

58 *And all our murmurs were hushed.* In Cooke's Ausgabe heißt es: *which hushed our murmurs.*

59 *The synod of Pennsylvania* Pennsylvanien, das damals, als Goldsmith dieses schrieb, den Engländern gehörte, macht bekanntlich jetzt einen Theil des Nordamerikanischen Freistaates aus. Südwestlich davon hat der Völkers Stamm seinen Sitz, der unter dem Namen Tschikasaer (Chikasaw Indians) bekannt ist.

met at the door by the captain of a ship, with whom I had formerly some little acquaintance, and he agreed to be my companion over a bowl of punch. As I never chose to make a secret of my circumstances, he assured me that I was on the very point<sup>60</sup> of ruin; in listening to the office-keeper's promises; for that he only designed to sell me to the plantations. »But,« continued he, »I fancy you might by a much shorter voyage be very easily put into a genteel way<sup>61</sup> of bread. Take my advice, my ship sails to-morrow for Amsterdam; what if you go in her as a passenger? The moment you land, all you have to do is to teach the Dutchmen English, and I warrant you'll get pupils and money enough. I suppose you understand English,« added he, »by this time, or the deuce is in it.« I confidently assured him of that; but expressed a doubt whether the Dutch would be willing to learn English. He affirmed with an oath, that they were fond of it to distraction; and upon that affirmation I agreed with his proposal, and embarked the next day to teach the Dutch English in Holland. The wind was fair, our voyage short, and after having paid my passage with half my moveables, I found myself fallen as from the skies, a stranger in one of the principal streets of Amsterdam. In this situation I was unwilling to let any time pass unemployéd in teaching. I addresséd myself, therefore, to two or three of those I met, whose appearance seemed most promising; but it was impossible to make ourselves mutually understood. It was not till this very moment I recollécted, that in order to teach the Dutchmen<sup>62</sup> English, it

60 *On the very point.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *upon the very point.*

61 *Into a genteel way.* Cooke's Ausgabe hat *into a very genteel way.*

62 *To teach the Dutchmen.* Den Artikel *the* hat W. Scott eingeschaltet; in den übrigen Ausgaben fehlt er.

was necessary that they should first teach me Dutch. How I came to overlook so obvious an objection, is to me amazing; but certain it is, I overlooked it.

»This scheme thus blown up; I had some thoughts of fairly shipping back to England again; but dropping into company<sup>63</sup> with an Irish student, who was returning from Louvain<sup>64</sup>, our conversation turning<sup>65</sup> upon topics of literature, (for, by the way, it may be observed, that I always forgot the meanness of my circumstances when I could converse on such subjects;) from him I learned, that there were not two men in this whole university who understood Greek. This amazed me; I instantly resolved to travel to Louvain, and there live by teaching Greek; and in this design I was heartened by my brother student, who threw out some hints that a fortune might be got by it.

»I set boldly forward the next morning. Every day lessened the burthen of my moveables, like Aesop and his basket of bread<sup>66</sup>; for I paid them for my lodging to the Dutch as I travelled on. When I came

63 *But dropping into company.* Eine Lesart, die gleichfalls von W. Scott ausgegangen zu sein scheint, indem in allen andern Ausgaben *but happening into company* steht.

64 *Louvain, Löwen, in dem Königreiche der Niederlande, wo eine Universität ist.*

65 *Our conversation turning.* So hat W. Scott, um diesen Satz mit dem folgenden *from him I learned* in Verbindung zu setzen, wie es dem Herausgeber schon ehemals erforderlich schien; doch möchte vor *our conversation* noch *and einzuschalten* sein: in den übrigen Ausgaben steht *our conversation turned*.

66 *Aesop and his basket of bread.* Als Aesop mit andern Sklaven einst verschickt wurde, und jeder dabei eine Last tragen mußte, nahm Aesop die schwerste, den Brodkorb, weshalb er von allen verlacht wurde. Allein bald zeigte es sich, mit welcher Umsicht er gewählt hatte; denn seine Last wurde mit jedem Tage leichter.

to Louvain, I was resolved not to go sneaking to the lower professors, but openly tendered my talents to the principal <sup>67</sup> himself. I went, had admittance, and offered him my service as a master of the Greek language, which I had been told was a desideratum in his university. The principal seemed, at first, to doubt of my abilities; but of these I offered to convince him, by turning a part of any Greek author he should fix upon into Latin. Finding me perfectly earnest in my proposal, he addressed me thus: „You see me, young man: I never learned Greek, and I don't find that I have ever missed it <sup>68</sup>. I have had a doctor's cap and gown <sup>69</sup> without Greek; I have ten thousand florins a-year without Greek; I eat heartily without Greek; and, in short,“ continued he, „as I don't know Greek, I do not believe there is any good in it.“

»I was now too far from home to think of returning; so I resolved to go forward. I had some knowledge of music, with a tolerable voice, and now turned <sup>70</sup> what was once my amusement into a present means of subsistence. I passed among the harmless

67 *The principal.* Vielleicht hier so viel als bei uns Kanzler. In England selbst wird, wo nicht in allen, doch in einigen der auf den dortigen Universitäten befindlichen Collegien derjenige der *principal* genannt, welcher in denselben die Oberraufsicht hat.

68 *I don't find that I have ever missed it.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht *I don't find I ever missed it.*

69 *A doctor's cap and gown.* Wahrscheinlich dachte Goldsmith hier an die in England übliche Akademische Tracht eines Doctors, welche in einem Mantel von Scharlach und schwarzem Sammt, mit langen und weiten aufgeschlitzten Aermeln; und einer schwarzen Mütze mit einem viereckigen flachen Deckel besteht.

70 *And now turned.* In mehreren Ausgaben, selbst in der von W. Scott besorgten steht *I now turned*; des Zusammenhanges wegen scheint jedoch *and* dem *I* vorgezogen werden zu müssen.

peasants of Flanders, and among such of the French as were poor enough to be very merry; for I ever found them sprightly in proportion to their wants. Whenever I approached a peasant's house towards nightfall, I played one of my most merry tunes, and that procured me not only a lodging, but subsistence for the next day. I once or twice attempted to play for people of fashion; but they always thought my performance odious, and never rewarded me even with a trifle. This was to me the more extraordinary, as whenever I used in better days to play for company, when playing was my amusement, my music never failed to throw them into raptures, and the ladies especially; but, as it was now my only means<sup>71</sup>, it was received with contempt, — a proof how ready the world is to under-rate those talents by which a man is supported.

»In this manner I proceeded to Paris, with no design but just to look about me, and then to go forward. The people of Paris are much fonder of strangers that have money than of those that have wit. As I could not boast much of either, I was no great favourite. After walking about the town four or five days, and seeing the outsides of the best houses, I was preparing to leave this retreat of venal hospitality; when passing through one of the principal streets, whom should I meet but our cousin, to whom you first recommended me. This meeting was very agreeable to me, and I believe not displeasing to him. He inquired into the nature of my journey to Paris, and informed me of his own business there, which was to collect pictures, medals, intaglios, and antiques of all kinds, for a gentleman in London, who had just stept

71 *It was now my only means.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 779. Anm. 3).

into taste and a large fortune <sup>72</sup>. I was the more surprised at seeing our cousin pitched upon for this office, as he himself had often assured me he knew nothing of the matter. Upon asking how he had been taught the art of a *cognoscento* <sup>73</sup> so very suddenly, he assured me that nothing was more easy. The whole secret consisted in a strict adherence to two rules; the one, always to observe, that the picture might have been better if the painter had taken more pains; and the other, to praise the works of Pietro Perugino <sup>74</sup>. »But,« says he, »as I once taught you how to be an author in London, I'll now undertake to instruct you in the art of picture-buying in Paris <sup>75</sup>.«

»With this proposal I very readily closed, as it was living; and now all my ambition was to live. I went therefore to his lodgings, improved my dress <sup>76</sup> by his assistance and after some time accompanied him to auctions of pictures, where the English gentry were expected to be purchasers. I was not a little surprised with his intimacy with people of the best fashion, who referred themselves to his judgment upon every picture or medal, as to an unerring standard of taste. He made very good use of my assistance upon these occasions; for when asked his opinion, he would

<sup>72</sup> *A large fortune.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt der Artikel *a*.

<sup>73</sup> *Cognoscento.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *connoscento*. Die Italiäner schreiben *cognoscente* oder *conoscente*, d. i. ein Kenner.

<sup>74</sup> *Pietro Perugino.* S. Anmerk. 16 zum funfzehnten Kapitel.

<sup>75</sup> *In Paris.* So heist es in Cooke's Ausgabe. In den übrigen steht *at Paris*. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 976. Anm. 1). Dagegen haben alle im bald Folgenden: *When he had finished his commission in Paris*.

<sup>76</sup> *Improved my dress.* In W. Scott's Ausgabe steht *Improving my dress*, welche Lesart wol schwerlich möchte gerechtfertigt werden können.

gravely take me aside and ask mine, shrug, look wise, return, and assure the company that he could give no opinion upon an affair of so much importance. Yet there was sometimes an occasion for a more supported assurance. I remember to have seen him, after giving his opinion that the colouring of a picture was not mellow enough, very deliberately take a brush with brown varnish that was accidentally lying by <sup>77</sup>, and rub it over the piece with great composure before the whole company, and then ask if he had not improved the tints.

» When he had finished his commission in Paris, he left me strongly recommended to several men of distinction, as a person very proper for a travelling tutor <sup>78</sup>; and after some time I was employed in that capacity by a gentleman who brought his ward to Paris, in order to set him forward on his tour through Europe. I was to be the young gentleman's governor, but with a proviso <sup>79</sup> that he should always be permitted to govern himself <sup>80</sup>. My pupil, in fact, understood the art of guiding in money concerns much better than I. He was heir to a fortune of about two hundred thousand pounds, left him by an uncle in the West Indies; and his guardians, to qualify him for the management of it, had bound him apprentice to an attorney. Thus avarice was his prevailing passion: all his questions on the road were, how money \*

<sup>77</sup> That was accidentally lying by. S. Engl. Sprachl. S. 962.

<sup>78</sup> A travelling tutor, einer, der einen jungen Engländer als dessen Führer auf Reisen begleitet.

<sup>79</sup> But with a proviso. In Cooke's Ausgabe steht but with a promise.

<sup>80</sup> Be permitted to govern himself. Die Wörter be permitted to fehlen in W. Scott's Ausgabe.

\* How money. In W. Scott's und in Cooke's Ausgabe steht how much money.

might be saved; which was the least expensive course of travelling<sup>81</sup>; whether any thing could be bought that would turn to account when disposed of again in London. Such curiosities on the way as could be seen for nothing, he was ready enough to look at; but if the sight of them was to be paid for, he usually asserted that he had been told that they were<sup>82</sup> not worth seeing. He never paid a bill that he would not observe, how amazingly expensive travelling was, and all this, though he was not yet twenty-one. When arrived at Leghorn<sup>83</sup>, as we took a walk to look at the port and shipping he inquired the expence of the passage by sea home to England. This he was informed was but a trifle, compared to his returning by land: he was therefore unable to withstand the temptation; so paying me the small part of my salary that was due, he took leave and embarked with only one attendant for London.

»I now therefore was left once more upon the world at large; but then it was a thing I was used to. However, my skill in music could avail me nothing in a country where every peasant was a better musician than I; but by this time I had acquired another talent which answered my purpose as well, and this was a skill in disputation. In all the foreign universities and convents, there are, upon certain days, philosophical theses maintained against every adventitious disputant; for which, if the champion opposes with any dexterity, he can claim a gratuity in money, a dinner, and a

<sup>81</sup> *Course of travelling.* Diese Lesart rührt von W. Scott her; in den übrigen Ausgaben steht *course of travel.*

<sup>82</sup> *That they were* Das that hat W. Scott eingeschaltet. — Ueber *worth seeing* s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 857. Anm. 3).

<sup>83</sup> *Leghorn*, der Englische Name der berühmten und mit einem Freihafen versehenen Handelsstadt Livorno im Großherzogthum Toscana.



bed for one night. In this manner, therefore, I fought my way <sup>84</sup> towards England; walked along from city to city; examined mankind more nearly, and, if I may so express it, saw both sides of the picture. My remarks, however, are but few; I found that monarchy was the best government for the poor to live in, and commonwealths for the rich. I found that riches in general were in every country another name for freedom; and that no man is so fond of liberty himself, as not to be desirous of subjecting the will of some individuals in society to his own.

»Upon my arrival in England, I resolved to pay my respects first to you, and then to enlist as a volunteer in the first expedition that was going forward; but on my journey down, my resolutions were changed by meeting an old acquaintance, who I found belonged to a company of comedians that were going to make a summer campaign in the country. The company seemed not much to disapprove of me for an associate. They all, however, apprized me of the importance of the task at which I aimed; that the public was a many-headed monster, and that only such as had very good heads <sup>85</sup> could please it; that acting was not to be learnt in a day; and that without some traditional shrugs <sup>86</sup>, which had been on the stage, and only on the stage, these hundred years <sup>87</sup>, I could never pretend to please. The next difficulty was in fitting me with parts, as almost every character was in keeping. I was driven for some time from one character to another, till at last Horatio was fixed

84 *In this manner I fought my way*, d. i. auf diese Art focht ich mich durch nach England.

85 *As had very good heads*. S. Engl. Sprachl. S. 602.

86 *Some additional shrugs*. S. Anm. 96 zum achtzehnten Kapitel.

87 *These hundred years*. S. Engl. Sprachl. S. 714.

upon, which the présence of the présent company has happily hindered me from acting <sup>88</sup>.

## CHAPTER XXI.

*The short continuance of Friendship amongst the Vicious, which is coeval only with mutual satisfaction.*

My son's account was too long to be delivered at once; the first part of it was begun that night, and he was concluding the rest after dinner the next day, when the appearance of Mr. Thornhill's équipage at the door seemed to make a pause in the general satisfaction. The butler, who was now become my friend in the family, informed me in a whisper <sup>89</sup>, that the Squire had already made some overtures to Miss Wilmot, and that her aunt and uncle seemed highly to approve the match. Upon Mr. Thornhill's entering, he seemed, at seeing my son and me, to start back; but I readily imputed that to surprise, and not displeasure. However, upon our advancing to salute him, he returned our greeting with the most apparent candour; and after a short time his presence served only <sup>90</sup> to increase the general good humour.

After tea he called me aside, to inquire after my daughter; but upon my informing him that my inquiry

88 *Has happily hindered me from acting.* Es brachte also damals in England, wie ehemals in Deutschland, in keinen guten Ruf, wenn man als Schauspieler die Bühne betreten hatte.

89 *Informed me in a whisper.* So heisst es in Cooke's Ausgabe. In allen übrigen steht *informed me with a whisper.* Indefs findet man auch am Ende des sechsten Kapitels *but little Dick informed me in a whisper.*

90 *His presence served only.* Statt *served* haben W. Scott und Cooke *seemed.* Allein da *seemed* im Folgenden wiederholt vorkommt, und *served* hier einen angemessenern Sinn gibt, so schien dieses den Vorzug zu verdienen.

was unsuccessful, he seemed greatly surprised; adding, that he had been since frequently at my house, in order to comfort the rest of my family, whom he left perfectly well. He then asked if I had communicated her misfortune to Miss Wilmot, or my son; and upon my replying, that I had not told them as yet, he greatly approved my prudence and precaution, desiring me by all means to keep it a secret. »For at best,« cried he, »it is but divulging one's own infamy<sup>21</sup>; and perhaps Miss Livy may not be so guilty as we all imagine.« We were here interrupted by a servant, who came to ask the Squire in, to stand up at country-dances; so that he left me quite pleased with the interest he seemed to take in my concerns. His addresses, however, to Miss Wilmot, were too obvious to be mistaken; and yet she seemed not perfectly pleased, but bore them rather in compliance to the will of her aunt, than from real inclination. I had even the satisfaction to see her lavish some kind looks upon my unfortunate son, which the other could neither extort by his fortune nor assiduity. Mr. Thornhill's seeming composure, however, not a little surprised me; we had now continued here a week at the pressing instances of Mr. Arnold; but each day the more tenderness Miss Wilmot showed my son, Mr. Thornhill's friendship seemed proportionably to increase for him.

He had formerly made us the most kind assurances of using his interest to serve the family, but now his generosity was not confined to promises alone. The morning I designed for my departure, Mr. Thornhill came to me with looks of real pleasure, to inform me of a piece of service he had done for his friend George. This was nothing less than his having procured him an ensign's commission in one of the régi-

ments that was going to the West Indies, for which he had promised but one hundred pounds, his interest having been sufficient to get an abatement of the other two <sup>92</sup>. »As for this trifling piece of service,« continued the young gentleman, »I desire no other reward but the pleasure of having served my friend; and as for the hundred pounds to be paid <sup>93</sup>, if you are unable to raise it yourselves, I will advance it, and you shall repay me at your leisure.« This was a favour we wanted words to express our sense of: I readily, therefore, gave my bond for the money, and testified as much gratitude as if I never intended to pay.

George was to depart for town the next day, to secure his commission, in pursuance of his generous patron's directions, who judged it highly expedient to use dispatch, lest in the meantime another should step in with more advantageous proposals. The next morning, therefore, our young soldier was early prepared for his departure, and seemed the only person among us that was not affected by it. Neither the fatigues and dangers he was going to encounter, nor the friends and mistress (for Miss Wilmot actually loved him,) he was leaving behind, any way <sup>94</sup> damped his spirits. After he had taken leave of the rest of the company, I gave him all that I had <sup>95</sup> — my blessing. »And

92 *An abatement of the other two.* Die meisten Officierstellen werden in England verkauft, welches darin seinen Grund hat, daß die Landtruppen daselbst zuerst auf Kosten von Privatleuten errichtet worden sind. Soll jener für das Ganze so höchst nachtheilige Umstand gehoben werden, so muß die Regierung alle Officierstellen der Art selbst kaufen.

93 *The hundred pounds to be paid.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 823.

94 *Any way.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 575.

95 *All that I had.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt *that*, so wie es auch im folgenden Kapitel heißt: *All they could*

now, my boy, « cried I, »thou art going to fight for thy country, remember how thy brave grandfather fought for his sacred king, when loyalty among Britons was a virtue. Go, my boy, and imitate him in all but his misfortunes; if it was a misfortune to die with Lord Falkland <sup>96</sup>. Go, my boy, and if you fall, though distant, exposed, and unwept by those that love you, the most precious tears are those with which Heaven bedews the unburied head of a soldier. «

The next morning I took leave of the good family, that had been kind enough to entertain me so long, not without several expressions of gratitude to Mr. Thornhill for his late bounty. I left them in the enjoyment of all that happiness which affluence and good-breeding procure, and returned towards home, despairing of ever finding my daughter more, but sending a sigh to heaven to spare and to forgive her <sup>97</sup>. I was now come within about twenty miles of home, having hired a horse to carry me, as I was yet <sup>98</sup> but weak, and comforted myself with the hopes of soon seeing all I held dearest upon earth. But the night coming on, I put up at a little public-house by the road-side, and asked for the landlord's company over a pint of wine. We sat beside his kitchen fire, which was the best room in the house, and chatted

do was to stand, like us, spectators of the calamity.

<sup>96</sup> *To die with Lord Falkland.* — Lucius Cary Viscount of Falkland, geboren 1610 zu Burford in Oxfordshire, war früher ein tapferer Verfechter der bürgerlichen Freiheit, ging aber nachher durch Ehrgeiz geblendet zur Hofpartei über, diente unter den Fahnen Karls I., und fand in dem Treffen bei Newbury 1643 den 20. September seinen Tod.

<sup>97</sup> *And to forgive her.* In Cooke's Ausgabe fehlt das den Nachdruck sehr verstärkende *to*.

<sup>98</sup> *As I was yet.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 835.

on politics and the news of the country. We happened, among other topics, to talk of young Squire Thornhill, who, the host assured me, was hated as much as his uncle, Sir William, who sometimes came down to the country, was loved. He went on to observe, that he made it his whole study to betray the daughters of such as received him to their houses, and after a fortnight or three weeks' possession turned them out unrewarded and abandoned to the world. As we continued our discourse in this manner, his wife, who had been out to get change, returned, and perceiving that her husband was enjoying a pleasure in which she was not a sharer, she asked him, in an angry tone, what he did there? to which he only replied in an ironical way, by drinking her health. »Mr. Symonds,« cried she, »you use me very ill, and I'll bear it no longer. Here three parts of the business is left<sup>99</sup> for me to do, and the fourth left unfinished, while you do nothing but soak with the guests all day long; whereas, if a spoonful of liquor were to cure me of a fever, I never touch a drop.« I now found what she would be at, and immediately poured her out a glass, which she received with a courtesy, and drinking towards my good health, »Sir,« resumed she, »it is not so much for the value of the liquor I am angry, but one cannot help it when the house is going out of the windows<sup>100</sup>. If the customers or guests are to be dunned, all the burden lies upon my back; he'd as lief eat that glass as budge after them himself. There now above stairs, we have a young woman who

<sup>99</sup> *Three parts of the business is left.* Fehlerhafte Sprache, statt *are left*.

<sup>100</sup> *The house is going out of the windows, das Haus fliegt zu den Fenstern hinaus: eine sprichwörtliche Redensart, um anzuzeigen, daß das Hauswesen zu Grunde gehe.*

has come to take up her lodgings here, and I don't believe she has got any money, by her over-civility. I am certain she is very slow of payment, and I wish she were put in mind of it.« — »What signifies minding her?« cried the host; »if she be slow, she is sure.« — »I don't know that,« replied the wife, »but I know that I am sure she has been here a fortnight, and we have not yet seen the cross of her money<sup>1</sup>.« — »I suppose, my dear,« cried he, »we shall have it all in a lump.« — »In a lump!« cried the other, »I hope we may get it any way; and that I am resolved we will this very night, or out she tramps, bag and baggage<sup>2</sup>.« — »Consider, my dear,« cried the husband, »she is a gentlewoman, and deserves more respect.« — »As for the matter of that,« returned the hostess, »gentle or simple, out she shall pack with a sassarara<sup>3</sup>. Gentry may be good things where they take; but for my part I never saw much good of them at the sign of the Harrow<sup>4</sup>.« Thus saying, she ran up a narrow flight of stairs that went from the kitchen

1 *The cross of her money.* S. Anmerk. 77 zum zehnten Kapitel.

2 *Bag and baggags.* Dieses entspricht dem Deutschen mit Sack und Pack.

3 *With a sassarara.* Nach Ebers Vermuthung ist dieses der verderbte Anfang einer gerichtlichen Vollmacht, welche die Befugniss ertheilt, einen andern aus seinem Hause zu werfen, und vielleicht aus den Worten *certiora facimus* entstanden. — In dem gleich folgenden *where they take hat to take* die Bedeutung gefallen, sich beliebt machen, wie es auch in folgenden Stellen der Fall ist: Finding that my last letter took, I do intend to continue my epistolary correspondence with you (*Spectator*). I have heard that a minister of state had all manner of books brought to him, and took great notice how much they took with the people. (*Ebend.*)

4 *At the sign of the harrow,* im Wirthshause zur Egge. S. Engl. Sprachl. § 520.

to a room over-head, and I soon perceived by the loudness of her voice, and the bitterness of her reproaches, that no money was to be had from her lodger. I could hear her remonstrances very distinctly. »Out, I say, pack out this moment! tramp, thou infamous strumpet, or I'll give thee a mark thou won't be the better for these three months. What! you trumpery<sup>5</sup>, to come and take up an honest house, without cross or coin<sup>6</sup> to bless yourself with! come along, I say.« — »O dear madam,« cried the stranger, »pity me, pity a poor abandoned creature, for one night, and death will soon do the rest.« I instantly knew the voice of my poor ruined child Olivia. I flew to her rescue, while the woman was dragging her along by the hair, and I caught the dear forlorn wretch in my arms. — »Welcome, any way welcome, my dearest lost one<sup>7</sup>, my treasure, to your poor old father's bosom. Though the vicious forsake thee, there is yet one in the world that will never forsake thee; though thou hadst ten thousand crimes to answer for, he will forgive them all.« — »O my own dear« — for minutes she could say no more<sup>8</sup>, — »my own dearest good papá! Could angels be kinder? How do I deserve so much? The villain! I hate him, and myself, to be a reproach to so much goodness<sup>9</sup>. You can't forgive me; I know you cannot.« — »Yes, my child, from my heart I do forgive thee; only repent, and

5 *Trumpery*. Nach dem *Class. Dict. of the Vulg. Tongue* bedeutet dieses Wort auch an old whore.

6 *Without cross or coin*. S. *Ann.* 77 zum zehnten Kapitel. — Lindau überträgt diese Stelle folgender Maßen: Was, Du Metze, Du willst dich in ein ehrliches Haus einmieten, ohne einen rothen Heller im Schubsack?

7 *My dearest lost one*. S. *Engl. Sprachl.* §. 617.

8 *She could say no more*. In einigen Ausgaben fehlt *say*.

9 *To so much goodness*. Einige Ausgaben haben *to such goodness*.



we both shall yet be háppy. We shall see mány pleá-  
 sant days yet, my Olívia.« — »Ah! néver, sir, néver.  
 The rest of my wréched life must be infamy abroád,  
 and shame at home. But, alás! papá, you look much  
 páler than you úsed to do. Could such a thing as I  
 am give you so much uneásiness? Súrely you have too  
 much wisdom to take the miseries of my guilt upón  
 yoursélf.« — »Our wisdom, young wóman,« repliéed I  
 — — »Ah, why so cold a name, papá?« cried she.  
 »This is the first time you éver cálléd me by so cold  
 a name.« — »I ask párdon, my dárling,« retúrnéd I;  
 »but I was géing to obsérve, that wisdom mákes but  
 a slow defénce against tróuble, though at last a sure  
 one.«

The lándlady now retúrnéd, to know if we did  
 not choose a more genteél apártment; to which as-  
 sénting, we were shewn to a room <sup>10</sup> where we could  
 convérse more fréely. After we had tálked oursélves  
 into some degré of tranquillity, I could not avoid de-  
 siring some accóunt of the gradátions that led to her  
 présent wréched situátion. »That villain, sir,« said  
 she, »from the first day of our meéting, made me  
 hónourable though private propósals.«

»Villain, indeéd!« cried I; »and yet it in some  
 méasure surprises me, how a pérsón of Mr. Búrchell's  
 good sense and seéming hónour could be guilty of  
 such deliberate báseness, and thus step into a fámily  
 to undó it.«

»My dear papá,« retúrnéd my dáughter, »you lá-  
 bour únder a strange mistáke. Mr. Búrchell néver at-  
 témpeted to deceive me. Insteád of that, he took évery

10 *When we were shewn to a room.* Hier ist das to vor  
 a room in W. Scott's und in Cooke's Ausgabe eingeschalt-  
 tet worden, ungeachtet im dritten Kapitel die Wortfügung  
 when we were shewn a room unverändert gelassen  
 worden ist.

opportunity of privately admonishing me against the artifices of Mr. Thornhill, who, I now find, was even worse than he represented him.« »Mr. Thornhill!« interrupted I, »can it be?« — »Yes, sir,« returned she, »it was Mr. Thornhill who seduced me; who employed the two ladies, as he called them, but who in fact were abandoned women of the town, without breeding or pity, to decoy us up to London. Their artifices, you may remember, would have certainly succeeded, but for <sup>11</sup> Mr. Burchell's letter, who directed those reproaches at them, which we all applied to ourselves. How he came to have so much influence as to defeat their intentions, still remains a secret to me; but I am convinced he was ever our warmest, sincerest friend.«

»You amaze me, my dear,« cried I; »but now I find my first suspicions of Mr. Thornhill's baseness were too well grounded: but he can triumph in security; for he is rich, and we are poor. But tell me, my child; sure it was no small temptation that could thus obliterate all the impressions of such an education, and so virtuous a disposition as thine?«

»Indeed, sir,« replied she, »he owes all his triumph to the desire I had of making him, and not myself, happy. I knew that the ceremony of our marriage, which was privately performed by a popish priest, was no way binding, and that I had nothing to trust to but his honour.« — »What!« interrupted I, »and were you indeed married by a priest in orders <sup>12</sup>?« — »Indeed, sir, we were,« replied she, »though we were both sworn to conceal his name.« — »Why then, my child, come to my arms again; and

11 *But for.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 937.

12 *By a priest in orders.* So haben Cooke und W. Scott; in den übrigen Ausgaben steht *by a priest, and in orders.* — S. auch Anm. 3 zum ersten Kapitel.

now you are a thousand times more welcome than before; for you are now his wife to all intents and purposes; nor can all the laws of man, though written upon tables of adamant, lessen the force of that sacred connexion.«

»Alás, papá,« replied she, »you are but little acquainted with his villanies: he has been married already, by the same priest, to six or eight wives more <sup>13</sup>, whom, like me, he has deceived and abandoned.«

»Has he so?« cried I, »then we must hang the priest, and you shall inform against him to-morrow.«

—»But, sir,« returned she, »will that be right, when I am sworn to secrecy?« —»My dear,« replied I, »if you have made such a promise, I cannot, nor will I tempt you to break it. Even though it may benefit the public, you must not inform against him. In all human institutions a smaller evil is allowed to procure a greater good; as in politics, a province may be given away to secure a kingdom; in medicine, a limb may be lopped off to preserve the body. But in religion the law is written, and inflexible, *never* to do evil. And this law, my child, is right; for otherwise, if we commit a smaller evil to procure a greater good, certain guilt would be thus incurred, in expectation of contingent advantage. And though the advantage should certainly follow, yet the interval between commission and advantage, which is allowed to be guilty, may be that in which we are called away to answer for the things we have done, and the volume of human actions is closed for ever. — But I interrupt you, my dear; go on.«

»The very next morning,« continued she, »I found what little expectation I was to have from his sincerity. That very morning he introduced me to two

<sup>13</sup> To six or eight wives more. *S. Engl. Sprachl.* §. 660. Anmerk. 3).

unhappy women more, whom, like me, he had deceived, but who lived in contented prostitution. I loved him too tenderly to bear such rivals in his affections, and strove to forget my infamy in a tumult of pleasures. With this view I danced, dressed, and talked; but still was unhappy. The gentlemen who visited there told me every moment of the power of my charms, and this only contributed to increase my melancholy, as I had thrown all their power quite away. Thus each day I grew more pensive, and he more insolent, till at last the monster had the assurance to offer me to a young baronet of his acquaintance. Need I describe <sup>14</sup>, sir, how his ingratitude stung me? My answer to this proposal was almost madness. I desired to part. As I was going, he offered me a purse, but I flung it at him with indignation, and burst from him in a rage that for a while kept me insensible of the miseries of my situation. But I soon looked round me, and saw myself a vile, abject, guilty thing <sup>15</sup>, without one friend in the world to apply to <sup>16</sup>. Just in that interval, a stage-coach happening to pass by, I took a place, it being my only aim to be driven at a distance from a wretch I despised and detested. I was set down here; where, since my arrival, my own anxiety, and this woman's unkindness, have been my only companions. The hours of pleasure that I have passed with my mamma and sister now grow painful to me. Their sorrows are

14 *Need I describe.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 810, 1).

15 *And, saw myself a vile, abject, guilty thing.* Diese Wortfügung kann man als zu §. 572, 3) der Engl. Sprachl. gehörig betrachten, und als entstanden aus dem Accusativ mit dem Infinitiv unter Weglassung von *to be*. Lindau übersetzt: Ich sah in mir ein niedriges, verworfenes, strafbares Geschöpf.

16 *Without one friend — to apply to.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 824. Anm.

much; but mine are greater <sup>17</sup> than theirs; for mine are mixed with guilt and infamy.«

»Have patience, my child,« cried I, »and I hope things will yet be better. Take some repose to-night, and to-morrow I'll carry you home to your mother, and the rest of the family, from whom you will receive a kind reception. Poor woman! this has gone to her heart; but she loves you still, Olivia, and will forget it.«

## CHAPTER XXII.

*Offences are easily pardoned where there is love at bottom* <sup>18</sup>.

The next morning I took my daughter behind me, and set out on my return home. As we travelled along, I strove by every persuasion to calm her sorrows and fears, and to arm her with resolution to bear the presence of her offended mother. I took every opportunity, from the prospect of a fine country, through which we passed, to observe how much kinder Heaven was to us than we to each other <sup>19</sup>; and that the misfortunes of nature's making were but very few. I assured her, that she should never perceive any change in my affections, and that during my life, which yet might be long, she might depend upon a guardian and an instructor. I armed her against the censures of the world, shewed her that books were sweet unrepublishing companions to the miserable; and that if they could not bring us to enjoy life, they would at least teach us to endure it.

<sup>17</sup> *But mine are greater.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *but mine is greater.*

<sup>18</sup> *At bottom.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 547.

<sup>19</sup> *Than we to each other.* Dieses ist die Lesart aller Ausgaben; nur in einer Pariser steht *than we were to each other.*

The hired horse that we rode was to be put up that night at an inn by the way, within about five miles from my house; and as I was willing to prepare my family for my daughter's reception, I determined to leave her that night at the inn, and to return for her, accompanied by my daughter Sophia, early the next morning. It was night before we reached our appointed stage; however, after seeing her provided with a decent apartment, and having ordered the hostess to prepare proper refreshments, I kissed her, and proceeded towards home. And now my heart caught new sensations of pleasure, the nearer I approached that peaceful mansion. As a bird that had been frightened <sup>20</sup> from its nest, my affections outwent my haste, and hovered round my little fire-side with all the rapture of expectation. I called up the many fond things I had to say, and anticipated the welcome I was to receive. I already felt my wife's tender embrace, and smiled at the joy of my little ones. As I walked but slowly, the night waned apace; the labourers of the day were all retired to rest — the lights were out in every cottage; no sounds were heard but of the shrilling cock, and the deep-mouthed watch-dog, at hollow distance <sup>21</sup>. — I approached my little abode of plea-

20 *That had been frightened.* Goldsmith schrieb *frighted*: W. Scott nahm dafür jene Form wahrscheinlich als wohlklingender auf: Doch hat er *to fright* im Anfange des sechszwanzigsten Kapitels beibehalten, indem es daselbst auch in seiner Ausgabe heisst: in a place which seemed to fright them upon entrance.

21 *The deep-mouthed watch-dog at hollow distance.* Nach Johnson ist *deep-mouthed* so viel als having a hoarse and loud voice; und *hollow* erklärt er durch *noisy, like sound reverberated from a cavity*. Wörtlich heisst die Stelle demnach: Kein Laut wurde gehört als von dem gellend krähenden Hahn und dem laut bellenden Kettenhund in hohler Entfernung.

sure, and before I was within a furlong of the place, our honest mastiff came running to welcome me.

It was now near midnight that I came to knock at my door: all was still and silent — my heart dilated with unutterable happiness, when, to my amazement, I saw the house bursting out into a blaze<sup>22</sup> of fire, and every aperture red with conflagration! I gave a loud convulsive outcry, and fell upon the pavement insensible. This alarmed my son, who had, till this, been asleep, and he perceiving the flames, instantly awaked my wife and daughter, and all running out, naked, and wild with apprehension, recalled me to life with their anguish. But it was only to objects of new terror; for the flames had by this time caught the roof of our dwelling, part after part continuing to fall in, while the family stood with silent agony looking on, as if they enjoyed the blaze. I gazed upon them and upon it by turns, and then looked round me for my two little ones; but they were not to be seen. O misery! »Where,« cried I, »where are my little ones?« — »They are burnt to death in the flames,« said my wife<sup>23</sup> calmly, »and I will die with them.« That moment I heard the cry of the babes within, who were just awaked by the fire, and nothing could have stopped me. »Where, where are my children?« cried I, rushing through the flames and bursting the door of the chamber in which they were confined. — »Where are my little ones?« — »Here, dear papá, here we are!« cried they together, while the flames were just catching the bed where they lay. I caught them both in my arms, and conveyed them<sup>24</sup> through the fire

22 *Bursting out into a blaze.* Dieses into hat nur W. Scott; in allen übrigen Ausgaben steht dafür in.

23 *Said my wife.* In einigen Ausgaben steht says my wife.

24 *And conveyed them.* Diese Lesart findet man nur in W. Scott's Ausgabe; in allen andern heist es and snatched

as fast as possible, while, just as I was got out, the roof sunk in. »Now,« cried I, holding up my children, »now let the flames burn on, and all my possessions perish; here they are—I have saved my treasure; here, my dearest, here are our treasures, and we shall yet be happy<sup>25</sup>.« We kissed our little darlings a thousand times; they clasped us round the neck, and seemed to share our transports, while their mother laughed and wept by turns.

I now stood a calm spectator<sup>26</sup> of the flames, and after some time began to perceive that my arm to the shoulder was scorched in a terrible manner. It was, therefore, out of my power to give my son any assistance, either in attempting to save our goods, or preventing the flames spreading to our corn. By this time the neighbours were alarmed, and came running to our assistance; but all they could do was to stand, like us, spectators of the calamity. My goods, among which were the notes<sup>27</sup> I had reserved for my daughters' fortunes, were entirely consumed, except a box with some papers, that stood in the kitchen, and two or three things more, of little consequence, which my son brought away in the beginning. The neighbours contributed, however, what they could to lighten our distress. They brought us clothes, and furnished one of our out-houses with kitchen utensils; so that by day-light we had another, though a wretched dwell-

*them.* Auch ist to snatch nach Johnson so viel als to transport or carry suddenly. Im achtundzwanzigsten Kapitel finden wir dies Wort in folgender Stelle: My Sophia, my dearest, is gone, snatched from us, carried off by ruffians.

<sup>25</sup> *We shall yet be happy.* In W. Scott's Ausgabe fehlt yet, welches doch wol nicht gut wegbleiben kann.

<sup>26</sup> *I now stood a calm spectator.* S. Engl. Sprachl. S. 569, 1).

<sup>27</sup> *The notes.* Die Banknoten.



ing, to retire to. My honest next neighbour and his children were not the least assiduous in providing us with every thing necessary, and offering whatever consolation untutored benevolence <sup>28</sup> could suggest.

When the fears of my family had subsided, curiosity to know the cause of my long stay began to take place. Having, therefore, informed them of every particular, I proceeded to prepare them for the reception of our lost one; and though we had nothing but wretchedness now to impart, I was willing to procure her a welcome to what we had. This task would have been more difficult but for our own recent calamity <sup>29</sup>, which had humbled my wife's pride, and blunted it by more poignant afflictions. Being unable to go for my poor child myself, as my arm grew very painful, I sent my son and daughter, who soon returned, supporting the wretched delinquent, who had not the courage to look up at her mother, whom no instructions of mine could persuade to a perfect reconciliation; for women have a much stronger sense of female error than men. »Ah, madam!« cried her mother, »this is but a poor place you are come to after so much finery. My daughter Sophy and I can afford but little entertainment to persons who have kept company only with people of distinction; yes,

<sup>28</sup> *Untutored benevolence.* Johnson erklärt *untutored* durch *uninstructed*, *untaught*. Im Vicar kommt dieses Wort noch einmal vor, und zwar im siebenundzwanzigsten Kapitel, wo es heisst: It is thus that reason speaks, and untutored nature says the same thing. Offenbar bezeichnet es hier die ihrer eigenen Leitung überlassene Natur; und so muss auch wol unter *untutored benevolence* das Wohlwollen verstanden werden, welches der von seinen natürlichen Gefühlen geleitete Mensch gegen andere empfindet.

<sup>29</sup> *But for our own recent calamity.* Das *own* findet sich nur in W. Scott's Ausgabe.

Miss Livy, your poor father and I have suffered véry much of late; but I hope Heáven will forgive you.« During this réception, the unháppy victim stood pale and trémbling, unáble to weep or to reply <sup>30</sup>; but I could not continue a silent spectátor <sup>31</sup> of her distréss; whérefore, assúming a degré of sévérité in my voice and mánnér, which was éver followed with instant submission <sup>32</sup>, »I entreat, wóman, that my words may be now márked once for all; I have here brought you back a poor delúded wánderer; her retúrn to dúty demánds the revíval of our ténderness; the réal hárdships of life are now cóming fast upón us; let us not, thérefore, increáse them by dissénsions amóng each óther. If we live harmóniously togéther, we may yet be conténted, as there are enough of us to shut out the cénsuring world, and keep each óther in cóunte-nance. The kindness of Heáven is prómised to the pénitent, and let ours be dirécted by the exámple. Heáven, we are assúred, is much more pleásed to view a repéntant sinner, than ninety-nine pérsóns who have supported a course of undévíating réctitude; and this is right; for that single éffort by which we stop short in the downhill path to perdition, is of itsélf <sup>33</sup> a gréater exértion of virtue, than a húndred acts of jústice.«

30 *To weep or to reply.* In W. Scott's Ausgabe steht *to weep or reply.*

31 *I could not continue a silent spectator.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 56g, 1).

32 *With instant submission.* Hier vermisst man die Worte *I cried* oder etwas ähnliches.

33 *Is of itself.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *is itself.*

## CHAPTER XXIII.

*None but the Guilty can be long and completely miserable.*

Some assiduity was now required to make our présent abode as convénient as possible, and we were soon again qualified to enjoy our former serenity. Being disabled myself from assisting my son in our usual occupations, I read to my family from the few books that were saved, and particularly from such as, by amusing the imagination, contributed to ease the heart. Our good neighbours, too, came every day with the kindest condolence, and fixed a time in which they were all to assist in repairing my former dwelling. Honest farmer Williams was not last<sup>34</sup> among these visitors, but heartily offered his friendship. He would even have renewed his addresses to my daughter; but she rejected them in such a manner as totally repressed his future solicitations. Her grief seemed formed for continuing, and she was the only person in our little society that a week did not restore to cheerfulness. She had now lost that unblushing innocence which once taught her to respect herself, and to seek pleasure by pleasing. Anxiety now had taken strong possession of her mind; her beauty began to be impaired with her constitution, and neglect still more contributed to diminish it. Every tender epithet bestowed on her sister, brought a pang to her heart and a tear to her eye; and as one vice, though cured, ever plants others where it has been, so her former guilt, though driven out by repentance, left jealousy and envy behind. I strove a thousand ways to lessen her care, and even forgot my own pain in a concern for hers, collecting such amusing passages of history

<sup>34</sup> *Honest farmer William was not last.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 531 u. 551.

as a strong mémory and some réading could suggest. »Our háppiness, my dear,« I would say, »is in the pówer of One, who can bring it about a thousand unforeseen ways, that mock our foresight. If exámplés be nécessary to prove this, I'll give you a stóry, my child, told us by a grave, though sómétimes a románcing, histórian.

»Matilda was márried véry young to a Neapólitán nóbleman of the first quálity, and found hërsëlf a widow and a móther <sup>35</sup> at the age of fifteen. As she stood one day carëssing her 'infant son in the ópen window of an apártment, which hung óver the river Voltúrna <sup>36</sup>, the child, with a súdden spring, leáped from her arms into the flood belów, and disappeáred in a móment. The móther, struck with instant surprise, and máking an éffort to save him, plúnged in áfter; but far from béing áble to assist the infant, she hërsëlf with great difficulty escáped to the ópposite shore, just when some French sóldiers were plúndering the cóuntry on that side, who immédiately made her their prisoner.

»As the war was then cárried on betwëén the French and the Itálians <sup>37</sup> with the útmost inhumánity, they were géing at once to pérrpetrate those two extrémés suggestéd by áppetite and crúelty. This base

35 *She found herself a widow and a mother.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 572, 2).

36 *The river Volturna, der Vulturinus der Römer. Er fließt bei Capua vorbei, und ergießt sich bald darauf ins Meer. Jetzt heißt er Volturno, selbst in Englischen Erdbeschreibungen; und auffallend ist es daher, daß er hier Volturna genannt wird.*

37 *And the Italians.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt der Artikel vor *Italians*, so wie es gleich wieder und zwar in allen Ausgaben ohne Ausnahme heißt: *Instances of cruelty — which the French and Italians at that time exercised upon each other.*

resolution, however, was opposed by a young officer, who, though their retreat required the utmost expedition, placed her behind him, and brought her in safety to his native city. Her beauty at first caught his eye; her merit soon after his heart. They were married; he rose to the highest posts; they lived long together, and were happy. But the felicity of a soldier can never be called permanent; after an interval of several years, the troops which he commanded having met with a repulse, he was obliged to take shelter in the city where he had lived with his wife. Here they suffered a siege, and the city at length was taken. Few histories can produce more various instances of cruelty, than those which the French and Italians at that time exercised upon each other. It was resolved by the victors, upon this occasion, to put all the French prisoners to death; but particularly the husband of the unfortunate Matilda, as he was principally instrumental in protracting the siege. Their determinations were, in general, executed almost as soon as resolved upon. The captive soldier was led forth, and the executioner, with his sword, stood ready, while the spectators, in gloomy silence, awaited the fatal blow, which was only suspended till the general, who presided as judge, should give the signal. It was in this interval of anguish and expectation that Matilda came to take her last farewell of her husband and deliverer, deploring her wretched situation, and the cruelty of her fate<sup>38</sup> that had saved her from perishing by a premature death in the river Volturna, to be the spectator of still greater calamities. The general, who was a young man, was struck with surprise at her beauty, and pity at her distress; but with still stronger emotions when he heard her mention her

38 *The cruelty of her fate.* Das her ist ein Zusatz von W. Scott; in den übrigen Ausgaben steht *the cruelty of fate*

förmer dangers. He was her son, the infant for whom she had encountered so much danger; he acknowledged her at once as his mother, and fell at her feet. The rest may be easily supposed; the captive was set free, and all the happiness that love, friendship, and duty, could confer on earth, were united.«

In this manner I would attempt to amuse my daughter; but she listened with divided attention; for her own misfortunes engrossed all the pity she once had for those of another, and nothing gave her ease. In company she dreaded contempt; and in solitude she only found anxiety. Such was the colour of her wretchedness, when we received certain information that Mr. Thörnhill was going to be married to Miss Wilmot, for whom I always suspected he had a real passion, though he took every opportunity before me to express his contempt both of her person and fortune. This news only served to increase poor Olivia's affliction; such a flagrant breach<sup>39</sup> of fidelity was more than her courage could support. I was resolved, however, to get more certain information and to defeat, if possible, the completion of his designs, by sending my son to old Mr. Wilmot's\*; with instructions to know the truth of the report, and to deliver Miss Wilmot a letter, intimating Mr. Thörnhill's conduct in my family. My son went, in pursuance of my directions, and in three days returned, assuring us of the truth of the account; but that he had found it impossible to deliver the letter, which he was therefore obliged to leave, as Mr. Thörnhill and Miss Wilmot were visiting round the country. They were to be married; he said, in a few days, having appeared together at church the Sunday before he was there,

<sup>39</sup> *Such a flagrant breach.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht for such a flagrant breach.

\* To old Mr. Wilmot's. S. Engl. Sprachl. S. 593.

in great splendour, the bride attended by six young ladies, and he by as many gentlemen<sup>40</sup>. Their approaching nuptials filled the whole country with rejoicing, and they usually rode out together in the grandest équipage that had been seen in the country for many years. All the friends of both families, he said, were there, particularly the squire's uncle, Sir William Thornhill, who bore so good a character. He added, that nothing but mirth and feasting were going forward; that all the country praised the young bride's beauty, and the bride-grooms fine person, and that they were immensely fond of each other; concluding that he could not help thinking Mr. Thornhill one of the most happy men in the world.

»Why, let him if he can,« returned I; »but, my son, observe this bed of straw and unsheltering roof; those mouldering walls and humid floor; my wretched body; thus disabled by fire, and my children weeping round me for bread: you have come home, my child, to all this; yet here, even here, you see a man that would not for a thousand worlds exchange situations<sup>41</sup>. O, my children, if you could but learn to commune with your own hearts, and know what noble company you can make them, you would little regard the elegance and splendour of the worthless. Almost all men have been taught to call life a passage, and themselves the travellers<sup>42</sup>. The similitude still may be improved,

40 *As many gentlemen.* In einigen Gegenden von England ist es unter den Landleuten gebräuchlich, dass junge Eheleute einige Zeit nach ihrer Verbindung von Freunden und Verwandten begleitet in der Kirche erscheinen: Mit diesem Gebrauch war Goldsmith vielleicht nicht genau bekannt, oder er verwechselte ihn mit einer Irländischen Sitte.

41 *Exchange situations.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *situation*.

42 *The travellers.* In Cooke's Ausgabe fehlt der Artikel, da denn der Begriff von *travellers* allgemein zu nehmen

when we observe that the good are joyful and serene, like travellers that are going towards home; the wicked but by intervals happy, like travellers that are going into exile.«

My compassion for my poor daughter, overpowered by this new disaster, interrupted what I had farther to observe. I bade her mother support her, and after a short time she recovered. She appeared from that time more calm, and I imagined had gained a new degree of resolution; but appearances deceived me; for her tranquillity was the languor of over-wrought resentment. A supply of provisions, charitably sent us by my kind parishioners, seemed to diffuse new cheerfulness among the rest of my family, nor was I displeased at seeing them once more sprightly and at ease. It would have been unjust to damp their satisfactions, merely to condole with resolute melancholy, or to burden them with a sadness they did not feel. Thus, once more, the tale went round<sup>43</sup>, and the song was demanded, and cheerfulness condescended to hover round our little habitation.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### *Fresh Calamities.*

The next morning the sun arose with peculiar warmth for the season, so that we agreed to breakfast together on the honeysuckle bank; where, while we sat, my youngest daughter, at my request, joined her voice to the concert on the trees about us. It was in this place my poor Olivia first met her se-

ist, der durch *the* auf das vorhergehende *passage* hingezogen wird.

<sup>43</sup> *The tale went round*, d. i. einer erzählte nach dem andern eine muntre Geschichte; oder, wie Lindau übersetzt: So machte wieder eine muntre Geschichte die Runde.



dúcer, and évery object sérvéd to recal<sup>44</sup> her sádness. But that mélancholy, which is excited by objects of pleásure, or inspired by sounds of hármony, sooths the heart instead of corróding it. Her móther, too, upón this occasíon, felt a pleásing distréss, and wept, and loved her daughter as before. »Do, my prétty Olivia<sup>45</sup>,« cried she, »let us have that little mélancholy air your papá was so fond of; your sister Sóphy has already obliged us. Do, child, it will please your old fáther.« She complíed in a máñner so exquisitely pathétic, as móved me<sup>46</sup>.

When lovely wóman stoops to fóllý,  
 And finds, too late, that men betráy,  
 What charm can sooth her mélancholy,  
 What art can wash her guilt away?

44 *To recal.* Walker schreibt *recall*, und tadelt die Weglassung des einen *l* sehr. „Obgleich, heisst es in seinen *Principles of English Pronunciation* §. 406, der Buchstabe *l* (verdoppelt) in *traveller*, *victualler* u. s. w. unnütz ist, so ist er es doch nicht in *controller*; denn so wie *ll* ein Zeichen des tiefen breiten Lautes des *a* in *ball*, *tall*, *all* u. s. w. ist, so sind die nämlichen Buchstaben das Zeichen des langen offenen Lautes des *o* in *poll*, *roll*, *scroll* u. s. w. Aus diesem Grunde ist die Weglassung des einen *l* in *bethral*, *cateal*, *miscal*, *oversal*, *forestal*, *reinstal*, *downsal*, *withal*, *control* und *unrol*, wie man diese Wörter auch in den früheren Ausgaben von Johnson's Wörterbuche geschrieben findet, von der grössten Wichtigkeit für die Aussprache derselben; denn so wie die Aussprache zuweilen die Schreibungsweise verändert, so verändert diese auch manchmal die Aussprache.“ Auch in Chalmers's Ausgaben von Johnson's Wörterbuche findet man dieser Bemerkung gemäß *to recall* mit einem doppelten *l* gedruckt.

45 *Do, my pretty Olivia.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 754. Anm. 1).

46 *As moved me.* Das *as* ist hier nicht den Sprachregeln gemäß gebraucht; es sollte heissen *that it moved me.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 912. Anm. 1).

The only art her guilt to cover,  
 To hide her shame from év'ry eye,  
 To give repéntance to her lover,  
 And wring his bósom, is — to die.

As she was concluding the last stánza, to which an interrúption in her voice, from sórrow, gave peculiar sóftness, the appearance of Mr. Thórnhill's équi- page at a distance alarmed us all, but particularly increased the uneásiness of my éldést daughter, who, desirous of shunning her betrayer, returned to the house with her sister. In a few minutes he was alighted from his cháriot, and, máking up to the place where I was still sitting, inquired áfter my health with his úsual air of familiáritý. »Sir,« repliéed I, »your pré- sent assúrance ónly sérves to ággravate the báseness of your cháracter; and there was a time when I would have chastised your insolence, for presúming thus to appear before me. But now you are safe; for age has cooled my pássions, and my calling restrains them.«

»I vow, my dear sir,« returned he, »I am amázed at all this; nor can I understand what it means. — I hope you do not think your daughter's late excúrsion with me had any thing criminal in it.«

»Go,« cried I, »thou art a wretch, a poor, piti- ful wretch, and év'ry way a liar<sup>47</sup>; but your meánness sécures you from my ánger! Yet, sir, I am descéded from a family that would not have borne this! — And so, thou vile thing, to grátify a mómentary pássion, thou hast made one poor creature wretched for life, and pollúted a family that had nóthing but hóunour for their pórtion.«

»If she or you,« returned he, »are resolved to

<sup>47</sup> Every way a liar. Ein Lügner genannt zu werden, ist in England die größte Beschimpfung. — S. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 676.

be miserable, I cannot help it. But you may still be happy; and whatever opinion you may have formed of me, you shall ever find me ready to contribute to it. We can marry her to another in a short time; and what is more, she may keep her lover beside; for I protest, I shall ever continue to have a true regard for her.«

I found all my passions alarmed at this new degrading proposal; for though the mind may often be calm under great injuries, little villainy can at any time get within the soul, and sting it into rage. — »Avoid my sight, thou reptile,« cried I, »nor continue to insult me with thy presence! Were my brave son at home, he would not suffer this; but I am old and disabled, and every way undone.«

»I find,« cried he, »you are bent upon obliging me to talk in a harsher manner than I intended. But, as I have shewn you what may be hoped from my friendship, it may not be improper to represent what may be the consequence of my resentment. My attorney<sup>48</sup>, to whom your late bond has been trans-

48 *My attorney.* Ein *Attorney* heisst nach Küttner (Beiträge zur Kenntniss des Innern von England, 15tes Stück S. 248) eigentlich einer, der eines andern Geschäfte übernimmt, und dazu bevollmächtigt ist; also ein Bevollmächtigter, ein Anwalt. Diese Männer sind gleichsam die Handlanger der Rechtsgelehrsamkeit, welche dem eigentlichen Rechtsgelehrten vorarbeiten, Thatfachen sammeln, und in Ordnung bringen, Aussagen und Zeugen vorbereiten, die Instrumente untersuchen, und kurz die mannigfaltigen Materialien zusammentragen, die ein *Special-pleader* (d. i. ein *Advocat*, der einen *Process* ausarbeitet und einleitet) braucht, um einen weitläufigen *Process* auszuarbeiten. Ist ein solcher *Attorney* sehr geschickt, und ist die Sache nicht zu verwickelt, so kann er auch wol selbst einen *Process* abfertigen, so dass man des *Special-pleader* gar nicht bedarf. Wer einen *Process* anfangen will, besonders auf dem Lande, wendet sich an einen *Attorney* in der ersten Instanz, und dieser sagt ihm, vor wel-

ferréd, threatens hard; nor do I know how to prevent the course of justice, except by páying the móney myself, which, as I have been at some expénces lately, prévious to my inténded máriage, is not so éasy to be done. And then my stéward talks of driving for the rent<sup>49</sup>; it is certain he knows his duty; for I néver trouble myself with affairs of that náture. Yet still I could wish to serve you, and éven to have you and your daughter présent at my máriage, which is shórtly to be sólemnized with Miss Wilmot; it is éven the request of my charming Arabélla herself, whom I hope you will not refuse.«

»Mr. Thórnhill,« repliéed I, »hear me once for all; as to your máriage with ány but my daughter, that I néver will consent to; and though your friendship could raise me to a throne, or your reséntment sink me to the grave, yet would I despise both. Thou hast once woéfully, irréparably deceived me. I réposed my heart upón thine hónour, and have found its báseness. Néver more, thérefore, expéct friend-

chem Gerichtshofe die Sache zu betreiben sey u. s. w. Auch empfehlen sie mehrentheils den Advocaten, besonders wenn die Partei auf dem Lande wohnt, und zu London vielleicht wenig Bekanntschaft hat. — Diese Menschenklasse, die man in allen Theilen von England findet, ist im Ganzen genommen etwas verschrien. — Sie treiben auch mancherlei andere Geschäfte. Die Reichen und Grofsen gebrauchen sie häufig zu Stewards oder Agenten, ihre Ländereien zu verpachten, die Renten einzuziehen, einen Theil ihrer Einkünfte zu besorgen, Rechnungen über gewisse Dinge zu führen, diesen und jenen zu verklagen u. s. w.

49 *Of driving for the rent.* Wird von verpachteten Ländereien der Pachtzins nicht gehörig entrichtet, so schickt der Grundherr seinen Rentmeister oder Verwalter hin, und läßt dem Pächter sein Vieh, Heu, Getreide, Flachs, seine Kartoffeln u. s. w. wegnehmen, um aus deren Verkauf den rückständigen Pachtzins zu ziehen; und dieses nun heist *to drive for the rent.*

ship from me. Go, and possess what fortune has given thee — beauty, riches, health, and pleasure. Go, and leave me to want, infamy, disease, and sorrow. Yet, humbled as I am, shall my heart still vindicate its dignity; and though thou hast my forgiveness, thou shalt ever have my contempt.«

»If so,« returned he, »depend upon it, you shall feel the effects of this insolence, and we shall shortly see which is the fittest object of scorn, you or me <sup>50</sup>.« Upon which he departed abruptly.

My wife and son, who were present at this interview, seemed terrified with apprehension. My daughters also, finding that he was gone, came out to be informed of the result of our conference; which, when known, alarmed them not less than the rest. But as to myself, I disregarded the utmost stretch of his malvolence: he had already struck the blow, and I now stood prepared to repel every new effort; like one of those instruments used in the art of war, which, however thrown, still presents a point to receive the enemy.

We soon, however, found that he had not threatened in vain; for the very next morning his steward came to demand my annual rent, which, by the train of accidents already related, I was unable to pay. The consequence of my incapacity was his driving my cattle <sup>51</sup> that evening, and their being appraised and sold the next day for less than half their value. My wife and children now, therefore, entreated me to comply upon any terms, rather than incur certain destruction. They even begged of me to admit his visits once more, and used all their little eloquence to

<sup>50</sup> *You or me.* Richtiger würde es heißen *You or I*. S. indess Engl. Sprachl. S. 748. u. daselbst die Anmerkungen.

<sup>51</sup> *His driving my cattle.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *his driving away my cattle.*

paint the calamities I was going to endure; the terrors of a prison in so rigorous a season as the present, with the danger that threatened my health from the late accident that happened by the fire. — But I continued inflexible.

»Why, my treasures,« cried I, »why will you thus attempt to persuade me to the thing that is not right? — My duty has taught me to forgive him, but my conscience will not permit me to approve. Would you have me applaud to the world what my heart must internally condemn? Would you have me tamely sit down and flatter our infamous betrayer; and, to avoid a prison, continually suffer the more galling bonds of mental confinement? No, never. If we are to be taken from this abode, only let us hold to the right, and wherever we are thrown, we can still retire to a charming apartment, when we can look round our own hearts with intrepidity and with pleasure.«

In this manner we spent that evening. Early the next morning, as the snow had fallen in great abundance in the night, my son was employed in clearing it away, and opening a passage before the door. — He had not been thus engaged long, when he came running in, with looks all pale, to tell us that two strangers, whom he knew to be officers of justice, were making towards the house.

Just as he spoke they came in, and, approaching the bed where I lay, after previously informing me of their employment and business, made me their prisoner, bidding me prepare to go with them to the county jail, which was eleven miles off.

»My friends,« said I, »this is severe weather in which you are come to take me to a prison; and it is particularly unfortunate at this time, as one of my arms has lately been burnt in a terrible manner, and it has thrown me into a slight fever, and I want clothes to cover me and I am now to weak and old

to walk far in such deep snow; but if it must be so —«.

I then turned to my wife and children, and directed them to get together what few things <sup>52</sup> were left us, and to prepare immediately for leaving this place. I entreated them to be expeditious; and desired my son to assist his eldest sister, who, from a consciousness that she was the cause of all our calamities, was fallen, and had lost anguish in insensibility. I encouraged my wife, who, pale and trembling, clasped our affrighted little ones in her arms, that clung to her bosom in silence, dreading to look round at the strangers. In the mean time my youngest daughter prepared for our departure, and as she received several hints to use dispatch, in about an hour we were ready to depart.

## CHAPTER XXV.

*No situation, however wretched it seems, but has some sort of comfort attending it.*

We set forward from this peaceful neighbourhood, and walked on slowly. My eldest daughter being enfeebled by a slow fever, which had begun for some days to undermine her constitution, one of the officers, who had a horse, kindly took her behind him; for even these men cannot entirely divest themselves of humanity. My son led one of the little ones by the hand, and my wife the other; while I leaned upon my youngest girl, whose tears fell, not for her own, but my distresses.

We were now got from my late dwelling about two miles, when we saw a crowd running and shout-

<sup>52</sup> *What few things, d. i. those few things which. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 725. Anm. 3).*

ing behind us, consisting of about fifty of my poorest parishioners. These, with dreadful imprecations, soon seized upon the two officers of justice, and, swearing they would never see their minister go to a jail, while they had a drop of blood to shed in his defence, were going to use them with great severity. The consequence might have been fatal, had I not immediately interposed, and with some difficulty rescued the officers from the hands of the enraged multitude. My children, who looked upon my delivery now as certain, appeared transported with joy, and were incapable of containing their raptures. But they were soon undeceived, upon hearing me address the poor deluded people, who came, as they imagined, to do me service.

»What! my friends,« cried I, »and is this the way you love me? Is this the manner you obey <sup>53</sup> the instructions I have given you from the pulpit? Thus to fly in the face <sup>54</sup> of justice, and bring down ruin on yourselves and me? Which is your ringleader? Shew me the man that has thus seduced you. As sure as he lives, he shall feel my resentment. Alas! my dear deluded flock <sup>55</sup>, return back to the duty you owe to God, to your country, and to me. I shall yet, perhaps, one day see you in greater felicity here, and contribute to make your lives more happy. But let it at least be my comfort, when I pen my fold for immortality <sup>56</sup>, that not one here shall be wanting.«

<sup>53</sup> *Is this the manner you obey.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 952. Anm. 2).

<sup>54</sup> *To fly in the face;* d. i., auch nach Johnson's Erklärung, to insult, to act in defiance.

<sup>55</sup> *My dear deluded flock.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht, und vielleicht passender, *my poor deluded flock.*

<sup>56</sup> *When I pen my fold for immortality.* — *To pen the fold* heist eine Heerde Schafe in die Hürden treiben. Lindau übersetzt: Laßt mir wenigstens den Trost, daß ich



They now seemed all repentance; and melting into tears, came, one after the other, to bid me farewell. I shook each tenderly by the hand, and leaving them my blessing, proceeded forward without meeting any further interruption <sup>57</sup>. Some hours before night we reached the town, or rather village; for it consisted but of a few mean houses, having lost all its former opulence, and retaining no marks <sup>58</sup> of its ancient superiority but the jail.

Upon entering we put up at the inn <sup>59</sup>, where we had such refreshments as could most readily be procured, and I supped with my family with my usual cheerfulness. After seeing them properly accommodated for that night, I next attended the sheriff's officers <sup>60</sup> to the prison, which had formerly been built

Niemand von euch vermisse, wenn ich einst meine Heerde zähle, um sie dem ewigen Leben zuzuführen.

<sup>57</sup> Any further interruption. In einigen Ausgaben steht any farther interruption.

<sup>58</sup> Retaining no marks. Dieses ist die Lesart aller früheren Ausgaben. W. Scott hat dafür containing no marks.

<sup>59</sup> We put up at the inn. So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht at an inn, welches er wahrscheinlich deswegen in at the inn verwandelte, weil er glaubte annehmen zu müssen, das in einem so kleinen Flecken nur Ein Wirthshaus gewesen sei. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 529.

<sup>60</sup> The sheriff's officers. Ein Sheriff ist ein wichtiger Civilbeamter, welcher jährlich für eine jede Grafschaft vom Könige oder, welches einerlei ist, von der Regierung (government) ernannt wird. Es wird dazu jedesmal der angesehenste Gutsbesitzer (gentleman of property) in der Grafschaft genommen: denn da sein Amt sehr wichtig ist, so sagt das Gesetz, he must have sufficient property within the shire to answer the King and the people. So ein Amt besteht in der Vollstreckung aller Befehle, welche vom Könige und der Civilgewalt ausgehen, und zu dem Ende ist ihm eine verhältnismässige Anzahl von Dienern untergeordnet, die er selbst wählt. Diese Diener sind vorzüglich der Untersheriff, die bailiffs und die Gefängnswärter

for the purposes of war, and consisted of one large apartment, strongly grated, and paved with stone, common to both felons and débtors at certain hours in the four and twenty. Besides this, every prisoner had a separate cell, where he was locked in for the night.

I expected upon my entrance to find nothing but lamentations, and various sounds of misery; but it was very different. The prisoners seemed all employed in one common design, that of forgetting thought in merriment or clamour. I was apprized of the usual perquisite<sup>61</sup> required upon these occasions, and immé-

(jailers); aber im Nothfalle steht ihm die Macht und Stärke der ganzen Grafschaft zu Gebote. Er hat die Oberaufsicht über die in derselben befindlichen öffentlichen Gefängnisse, und ist unter gewissen Einschränkungen für ihre Sicherheit und Festigkeit verantwortlich. Er sorgt für die Vollziehung aller gerichtlichen Urtheile, auch der Todesurtheile. Da er ein Mann von hohem Stande und grossem Vermögen ist, so fällt alles Niedrige und Unangenehme bei der Ausübung seines Amtes auf die ihm untergeordneten Diener. Er bekömmt nicht nur keinen Gehalt, sondern muß sogar bei gewissen öffentlichen Gelegenheiten einen beträchtlichen Aufwand machen. Desungeachtet hat keiner das Recht, ohne hinlängliche Gründe das Amt abzulehnen; aber keiner behält es auch länger als ein Jahr. Zum Unterschiede von den Undersheriffs wird der Sheriff meistens Highsheriff genannt. — Einige Distrikte und Ortschaften haben vermöge besonderer Vorrechte (charters) zwei Sheriffs, wie z. B. die Stadt York, ferner London, welche letzteren zugleich Sheriffs von Middlesex sind. (London soll auch nach Wendeborn seine Sheriffs selbst ernennen. Nach ihm hält der Sheriff gleichfalls sein eigenes Gericht, darin er entweder selbst, oder sein Undersheriff, Klagen anhört und darüber entscheidet.)

61. *The usual perquisite.* Unter *perquisite* werden eigentlich die mit einem Amte verbundenen Sporteln verstanden; hier bezeichnet es ein Geldgeschenk, welches von jedem nach Englischer Sitte beim Eintritt ins Gefängniß den daselbst befindlichen Gefangenen gemacht werden muß.

diately complied with the demand, though the little money I had was very near being all exhausted. This was immediately sent away for liquor, and the whole prison was soon filled with riot, laughter, and profaneness.

»How!« cried I to myself, »shall men so very wicked be cheerful, and shall I be melancholy? I feel only the same confinement with them, and I think I have more reason to be happy.«

With such reflections I laboured to become cheerful; but cheerfulness was never yet produced by effort, which is itself painful. As I was sitting, therefore, in a corner of the jail, in a pensive posture, one of my fellow-prisoners came up, and, sitting by me, entered into conversation. It was my constant rule in life never to avoid the conversation of any man who seemed to desire it; for if good, I might profit by his instruction; if bad, he might be assisted by mine. I found this to be a knowing man, of strong unlettered sense, but a thorough knowledge of the world, as it is called, or, more properly speaking, of human nature on the wrong side. He asked me if I had taken care to provide myself with a bed, which was a circumstance I had never once attended to.

»That's unfortunate,« cried he, »as you are allowed here nothing but straw, and your apartment is very large and cold. However, you seem to be something of a gentleman, and as I have been one myself in my time <sup>62</sup>, part of my bedclothes <sup>63</sup> are heartily at your service.«

I thanked him, professing my surprise at finding such humanity in a jail, in misfortunes; adding, to let him see that I was a scholar, that the sage ancient seemed to understand the value of company in afflic-

<sup>62</sup> *In my time, d. i. in früheren Zeiten.*

<sup>63</sup> *Part of my bedclothes. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 538. Anm.*

tion, when he said, *ton kosmon aire, ei dos tou etairon* <sup>64</sup>; »and, in fact,« continued I, »what is the world if it affords only solitude?«

»You talk of the world, sir,« returned my fellow-prisoner; »the world is in its dótage, and yet the cosmógony, or création of the world, has puzzled the philósophers of évery age. What a médley of opinions have they not broáched upón the création of the world? Sanchoniáthon, Manétho, Berósus, and Océllus Lucánus, have all attempted it in vain. The látter has these words: *Anarchon ara kai atelutaton to pan*, which imply <sup>65</sup> —« — I ask párdon, sir,« cried I, »for interrupting so much léarning; but I think I have heard all this befóre. Have I not had the pleásure of once seéing you at Wélbridge-fair, and is not your name Ephraim Jénkinson?« At this demánd he ónly sighed. — »I suppose you must recolléct,« resumed I, »one Dóctor Primrose, from whom you bought a horse.«

He now at once recollécted me; for the gloóminess of the place and the approáching night had prevented his distinguishing my feátures befóre <sup>66</sup>. »Yes, sir,« returned Mr. Jénkinson, »I reméber you perfectly well; I bought a horse, but forgót to pay for him. Your neighbour Flámborough is the ónly prosecútor I am ány way afraid of at the next assizes <sup>67</sup>;

<sup>64</sup> *Ton kosmon etc.* Τὸν κόσμον αἴρε εἰ δὼς τὸν ἑταῖρον; d. i. nimm mir die Welt, wenn du mir nur den Freund lässest.

<sup>65</sup> *Which imply.* S. das vierzehnte Kapitel S. 117.

<sup>66</sup> *Had prevented etc.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 840. Anm.

<sup>67</sup> *At the next assizes,* d. i. bei der nächsten Gerichtssitzung. Von diesen *Assizes* oder Landgerichten heisst es in *Hervey's New System of Geography*: „In the different counties of England assizes and sessions are held twice a year for the more regular distribution of justice; and for this purpose the twelve judges are commissioned by the king to go

for he intends to swear positively against me as a coiner. I am heartily sorry, sir, I ever deceived you, or indeed any man; for you see, continued he, pointing to his shackles <sup>68</sup>, »what my tricks have brought me to.«

»Well, sir,« replied I, »your kindness in offering me assistance, when you could expect no return, shall be repaid with my endeavours to soften or totally suppress Mr. Flamborough's evidence, and I will send my son to him for that purpose the first opportunity; nor do I in the least doubt but he will comply with my request; and as to my own evidence, you need be under no uneasiness about that.«

»Well sir,« cried he, »all the return I can make shall be yours. You shall have more than half my bed-clothes to-night, and I'll take care to stand your friend in the prison, where I think I have some influence.«

I thanked him, and could not avoid being surprised at the present youthful change in his aspect; for at the time I had seen him before, he appeared at least sixty. »Sir,« answered he, »you are little acquainted with the world. I had at that time false hair, and have learned the art of counterfeiting every age from seventeen to seventy. Ah, sir! had I but bestowed half the pains in learning a trade, that I have in learning to be a scoundrel, I might have been

the circuit. At these assizes all civil and criminal causes are determined. The first is called *Lent* assizes, and begins soon after *Hillary*; and the other, called the *Summer* assizes, after *Trinity* term. There are six of these circuits, besides those in *Wales*, in which principality two distinct judges are appointed; and both in *England* and *Wales* all causes are determined by a jury.“

<sup>68</sup> *Pointing to his shackles.* Eine treffliche Verbesserung von W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *showing his shackles.*

a rich man at this day. But rogue as I am, still I may be your friend, and that, perhaps, when you least expect it.«

We were now prevented from further conversation by the arrival of the jailor's servants, who came to call over the prisoners' names, and lock up <sup>69</sup> for the night. A fellow also with a bundle of straw for my bed attended, who led me along a dark narrow passage into a room paved like the common prison, and in one corner of this I spread my bed, and the clothes given me by my fellow-prisoner; which done, my conductor, who was civil enough, bade me a good night. After my usual meditations, and having praised my heavenly Corrector, I laid myself down, and slept with the utmost tranquillity till morning.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

*A reformation in the Jail. To make Laws complete, they should reward as well as punish.*

The next morning early I was awakened by my family, whom I found in tears at my bedside. The gloomy appearance <sup>70</sup> of every thing about us, it seems, had daunted them. I gently rebuked their sorrow, assuring them I had never slept with greater tranquillity; and next inquired after my eldest daughter, who was not among them. They informed me that yesterday's uneasiness and fatigue had increased her fever, and it was judged proper to leave her behind. My next care was to send my son to procure a room or

69 *And lock up.* Eigentlich müßte es doch wol heißen *and lock them up.*

70 *The gloomy appearance.* Auch diese Lesart rührt von W. Scott her; in den übrigen Ausgaben heißt es *the gloomy strength.*

two to lodge my family <sup>71</sup> in, as near the prison as conveniently could be found. He obeyed, but could only find one apartment, which was hired at a small expence, for his mother and sisters, the jailor with humanity consenting to let him and his two little brothers lie <sup>72</sup> in the prison with me. A bed was therefore prepared for them in a corner of the room, which I thought answered very conveniently. I was willing, however, previously to know whether my little children chose to lie in a place which seemed to fright them upon entrance.

»Well,« cried I, »my good boys, how do you like your bed? I hope you are not afraid to lie in this room, dark as it appears?«

»No, papà,« says Dick; »I am not afraid to lie any where where you are <sup>73</sup>.«

»And I,« says Bill, who was yet but four years old, »love every place best that my papà is in.«

After this I allotted to each of the family what they were to do: My daughter was particularly directed to watch her declining sister's health; my wife was to attend me; my little boys were to read to me. »And as for you, my son,« continued I, »it is by the labour of your hands we must all hope to be supported. Your wages, as a day-labourer, will be fully sufficient, with proper frugality, to maintain us all, and comfortably too. Thou art now sixteen years old, hast strength, and it was given thee <sup>74</sup>, my son, for very

71 *To lodge my family.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *the family*.

72 *To let him and his two little brothers lie.* Statt *lie* hat W. Scott *be*. Allein da hier nur von dem nächtlichen Unterbringen der Söhne die Rede ist, so muß *to lie* beibehalten werden.

73 *To lie any where where you are.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *where* fehlerhaft nur einmal.

74 *And it was given thee.* Dafs man an dieser Zeitbe-

useful purposes; for it must save from famine your helpless parents and family. - Prepare then this evening, to look out for work against to-morrow, and bring home every night what money you earn for our support.«

Having thus instructed him, and settled the rest, I walked down to the common prison, where I could enjoy more air and room. But I was not long there, when the execrations, lewdness, and brutality, that invaded me on every side, drove me back to my apartment again. Here I sat for some time, pondering upon the strange infatuation of wretches, who, finding all mankind in open arms against them, were labouring to make themselves a future and a tremendous enemy.

Their insensibility excited my highest compassion, and blotted my own uneasiness from my mind. It even appeared a duty incumbent upon me to attempt to reclaim them. I resolved, therefore, once more to return, and in spite of their contempt, to give them my advice, and conquer them by perseverance. Going therefore among them again, I informed Mr. Jenkinson of my design; at which he laughed heartily, but communicated it to the rest. The proposal was received with the greatest good humour, as it promised to afford a new fund of entertainment to persons who had now no other resource for mirth, but what could be derived from ridicule or debauchery.

I therefore read them a portion of the service with a loud unaffected voice, and found my audience perfectly merry upon the occasion. Lewd whispers, groans of contrition burlésqued, winking and coughing, alternately excited laughter. However, I con-

stimmung hier Anstofs genommen hat, erhellet daraus, dass in Cooke's Ausgabe dafür steht: *and it is given thee*. Aber auch dieses passt nicht ganz; am richtigsten würde es wol heißen: *and it has been given thee*.



tinued with my náatural solémnity to read on, sénsible that what I did might aménd some, but-could itself receive no contaminátion from ány.

After réading, I énteréd upón my exhortátion, which was ráther cálcúlated at first to amúse them than to repróve. I préviously obsérvéd that no óther mótive but their wélfare could indúce me to this; that I was their féllow-prisoner, and now got nóthing by préaching. I was sórry, I said, to hear them so véry profáne <sup>75</sup>; because they got nóthing by it, and might lose a great deal: »For, be assúred, my friends,« cried I, »for you are my friends, howéver the world may disclaim your friéndship, though you swore twelve thousand oaths in a day, it would not put one pénny in your purse. Then what signifies calling évery móment upón the dévil, and courting his friéndship, since you find how scúrvely he úses you? He has given you nóthing here, you find, but a móuthful of oaths and an émpy bélly; and by the best accóunts I have of him, he will give you nóthing that's good hereáfter.

»If úsed ill in our déalings with one man, we náaturally go élsewhere. Were it not worth your while, then, just to try how you may like the úsage of anóther máster, who gives you fair prómises, at least, to come to him? Súrely, my friends, of all stupidity in the world, his must be the gréatest <sup>76</sup>, who, áfter róbbing a house, runs to the thíef-takers for protéc-tion. And yet how are you more wise? You are all séeking cómfort from one that has alréady betráyed you, applying to a more malicious béing than ány thíef-taker of them all; for they ónly decóy, and then hang

<sup>75</sup> To hear them so very profane. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 608. — Noch ist es hier zu bemerken, daß Goldsmith selbst profane schrieb.

<sup>76</sup> His must be the greatest. In einigen Ausgaben fehlt der Artikel the.

you; but he decoys and hangs, and what is worst of all, will not let you loose áfter the hángman has done.«

When I had concluded, I received the compliments of my áudience, some of whom came and shook me by the hand, swearing that I was a véry hónest féllow, and that they desired my féurther acquaintance. I thérefore promised to repeát my lécture next day, and áctually conceived some hópes of máking a réformátion here; for it had éver been my opínion, that no man was past the hour of améndment, évery heart lying ópen to the shafts of reproóf, if the árcher could but take a próper aim. When I had thus sátisfied my mind, I went back to my apártment, where my wife prepared a frúgal meal, while Mr. Jénkinson begged leave to add his dinner to ours, and partáke of the pleásure, as he was kind enough to expéss it, of my conversátion. He had not yet seen my fáily, for as they came to my apártment by a door in the nárow pássage already described, by this means they avoided the cómmon prísion. Jénkinson at the first interview, thérefore, séemed not a little struck with the beauty of my younést dáughter, which her pénsive air contributed to heighten, and my little ones did not pass unnotícéd.

»Alás, dóctor,« cried he, »these children are too hándsome and too good for such a place as this!«

»VWhy, Mr. Jénkinson,« repliéed I, thank Heáven, my children are préetty tólerable in móral's, and if they be good, it mátters little for the rest.«

»I fáncy, sir, returned my féllow-prísioner, »that it must give you a great cómfort<sup>77</sup> to have this little fáily about you.«

<sup>77</sup> *It must give you a great comfort.* So heisst es in Cooke's Ausgabe; in den übrigen fehlt der Artikel *a*, der aber doch wol wegen des wiederholten *a comfort* nicht wegbleiben kann.

»A cômfort, Mr. Jénkinson!« replié I; »yes, it is indeéd a cômfort, and I would not be without them for all the world; for they can make a dúngeon seem a pálace. There is but one way in this life of wounding my háppiness, and that is by injuring them.«

»I am afraid then, sir,« cried he, »that I am in some meásure culpable; for I think I see here (looking at my son Móses) one that I have injured, and by whom I wish to be forgiven.«

My son immédiately recollécted his voice and féatures, though he had befóre seen him in disguise, and táking him by the hand, with a smile, forgáve him. — »Yet,« continued he, »I can't help wóndering at what you could see in my face, to think me a próper mark for déception.«

»My dear sir,« returned the óther, »it was not your face, but your white stóckings and the black ribbon on your hair, that allúred me. But, no dispáragement to your parts; I have deceived wiser men than you in my time<sup>78</sup>; and yet, with all my tricks, the blóckheads have been to mány for me at last.«

»I suppose,« cried my son, »that the nárrative of such a life as yours must be extrémely instrúctive and amúsing.«

»Not much of either,« returned Mr. Jénkinson. — »Those reláctions which describe the tricks and vices ónly of mankind, by increásing our suspícion in life, retard our succés. The trávellér that distrusts évery pèrson he meets, and turns back upón the appeárance of évery man that looks like a róbber, séldom arrives in time at his journey's end.

»Indeéd I think, from my own expérence, that the knówing one<sup>79</sup> is the silliest féllow únder the sun. I was thought cúnning from my véry child-hood; when

78 *In my time.* S. die zunächst vorhergehende Anm. 62.

79 *The knowing one.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 617.

but séven years old, the ladies would say that I was a pérfect little man; at fourteen I knew the world, còcked my hat, and loved the ladies; at twénty, though I was pérfectly hónest, yet évery one thought me so cúnníng, that no one would trust me. Thus I was at last obliged to turn shárper in my own deféncé, and have lived éver since, my head thróbbing with schémes to deceive, and my heart pálpitating with fears of détéction. I úséd óften to laugh at your hónest simple neighbour Flámborough, and one way or óther génerally cheated him once a-year. Yet still the hónest man went fóward without suspícion, and grew rich, while I still continued trícckish<sup>80</sup> and cúnníng, and was poor without the consolátion of béíng hónest. Howéver, « continued he, »let me know your case, and what has brought you here; perháps, though I have not skill to avoid a jail mysélf, I may éxtricate my friends.«

In complíance with his curióstý, I infórmed him of the whole train of áccidents and fóllies that had plúnged me into my présent troubles, and my útter inability to get free.

After héaring my stóry, and páusing some minutes, he slapt his fórehead, as if he had hit upón sómething matérial, and took his leave, sáying, he would try what could be done.

<sup>80</sup> *While I still continued trickish.* W. Scott hat *trickish* in *tricksy* verwandelt, welches indess hierher nicht passt, indem es nach Johnson so viel ist als pretty, dainty, neat, brisk, lively, merry. — *Trickish* wird von ihm dagegen erklärt durch *knavishly artful, mischievously subtle.*

## CHAPTER XXVII.

*The same Subject continued.*

The next morning I communicated to my wife and children the scheme I had planned of reforming the prisoners, which they received with universal disapprobation, alléging the impossibility and impropriety of it; adding that my endeavours would no way contribute to their améndment, but might próbably disgrace my calling.

»Excuse me,« returned I; »these people, however fallen, are still men; and that is a véry good title to my afféctions. Good counsel rejécted, returns to enrich the giver's bósom; and though the instruction I communicate may not mend them, yet it will assuredly mend myself. If these wrétches, my children, were princes, there would be thousands réady to offer their ministry; but, in my opinion, the heart that is buried in a dúngeon, is as précious as that seated upón a throne. Yes, my treasures, if I can mend them, I will; perháps they will not all despise me: perháps I may catch up éven one from the gulph, and that will be great gain; for is there upón earth a gem so précious as the húman soul?«

Thus sáying, I left them, and descended to the cômmon prison, where I found the prisoners véry mérry, expécting my arrival; and each prepared with some jail-trick to play upón the Dóctor. Thus, as I was going to begin, one turned my wig awry as if by áccident, and then ásked my párdou. A sécond, who stood at some distance, had a knack of spitting through his teeth, which fell in shówers upón my book. A third would cry, »Amen!« in such an affécted tone as gave the rést great delight. A fourth had slyly pickéd my pócket of my spéctacles. But there was one whose trick gave more univérsal pleásure than all the

rest; for, observing the manner in which I had disposed my books on the table before me, he very dexterously displaced one of them, and put an obscene jest-book of his own in the place. However, I took no notice of all this mischievous group of little beings could do, but went on, perfectly sensible that what was ridiculous in my attempt would excite mirth only the first or second time, while what was serious would be permanent. My design succeeded, and in less than six days some were penitent, and all attentive.

It was now that I applauded my perseverance and address, at thus giving sensibility to wretches divested of every moral feeling, and now began to think of doing them temporal services also, by rendering their situation somewhat more comfortable. Their time had hitherto been divided between famine and excess, tumultuous riot, and bitter repining. Their only employment was quarrelling among each other, playing at cribbage, and cutting tobacco-stoppers. From this last mode of idle industry I took the hint of setting such as chose to work, at cutting pegs for tobacconists and shoemakers, the proper wood being bought by a general subscription, and when manufactured, sold by my appointment; so that each earned something every day; a trifle indeed, but sufficient to maintain him.

I did not stop here, but instituted fines for the punishment of immorality, and rewards for peculiar industry. Thus in less than a fortnight, I had formed them into something social and humane, and had the pleasure of regarding myself as a legislator, who had brought men from their native ferocity, into friendship and obedience.

And it were highly to be wished, that legislative power would thus direct the law rather to reformation than severity; that it would seem convinced that

the work of eradicating crimes is not by making punishments familiar, but formidable. Then, instead of our present prisons, which find or make men guilty, which inclose wretches for the commission of one crime, and return them, if returned alive, fitted for the perpetration of thousands — it were to be wished we had<sup>81</sup>, as in other parts of Europe, places of penitence and solitude, where the accused might be attended by such as could give them repentance, if guilty, or new motives to virtue, if innocent. And this, but not the increasing punishments, is the way to mend a state<sup>82</sup>: nor can I avoid even questioning the validity of that right which social combinations have assumed, of capitally punishing offences of a slight nature. In cases of murder their right is obvious, as it is the duty of us all, from the law of self-defence, to cut off that man who has shewn a disregard for the life of another. Against such all nature rises in arms; but it is not so against him who steals my property. Natural law gives me no right to take away his life, as by that the horse he steals is as much his property as mine. If then I have any right, it must be from a compact made between us, that he who deprives the other of his horse, shall die. But this is a false compact; because no man has a right to barter his life, any more<sup>83</sup> than take it away, as

81 *It were to be wished we had.* So heisset es in Cooke's Ausgabe und auch in der von W. Scott besorgten; in einigen andern Ausgaben steht *we should see*, welches fast den Vorzug zu verdienen scheint, da das an der Spitze dieses Satzes stehende *then* auf eine Folge des Vorhergehenden hindeutet. Noch angemessener würde es jedoch heissen: *we should have*.

82 *To mend a state.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht *to mend the state*, welches denn von England allein gilt.

83 *Any more.* So hat W. Scott; in den übrigen Ausgaben steht *no more*. Um sich von der Sprachrichtigkeit jener

it it not his own. And besides, the compact is inadequate, and would be set aside even in a court of modern equity, as there is a great penalty for a trifling convenience<sup>84</sup>, since it is far better that two men should live, than that one man should ride. But a compact that is false between two men, is equally so between a hundred or a hundred thousand; for as ten millions of circles can never make a square, so the united voice of myriads cannot lend the smallest foundation to falsehood. It is thus that reason speaks, and untutored nature<sup>85</sup> says the same thing. Savages, that are directed by natural law alone, are very tender of the lives<sup>86</sup> of each other; they seldom shed blood but to retaliate former cruelty.

Our Saxon ancestors<sup>87</sup>, fierce as they were in

Veränderung zu überzeugen, braucht man nur den Satz so umzustellen: No man has no more a right to barter his life, than take it away; wodurch es sich ergibt, daß die doppelte Negation nicht beibehalten werden kann, und bei dieser Stellung no man in a man verwandelt werden muß.

84 *For a trifling convenience*: In einigen Ausgaben steht *for a very trifling convenience*, und statt *convenience* hat W. Scott *inconvenience*, welches alsdann durch *disadvantage*, *Nachtheil*, *Verlust*, erklärt werden mußte.

85 *Untutored nature*. S. Anm. 28 zum zweiundzwanzigsten Kapitel.

86 *Are very tender of the lives*. In W. Scott's Ausgabe fehlt *very*.

87 *Our Saxon ancestors*. Die Bewohner Britanniens, von den unter dem Namen der Picten und Scoten bekannten nordischen Bewohnern der Insel fortdauernd beunruhigt, riefen gegen die Mitte des fünften Jahrhunderts nach C. G. die Angel-Sachsen gegen diese zu Hülfe. Im Jahr 449 gingen dieselben auch unter der Anführung des Hengst und Horst hin, trieben die Feinde zurück, ließen sich aber nun selbst durch neu hinzugekommene Landesleute verstärkt daselbst nieder, und stifteten die sieben Monarchien, die Egbert nachher im Jahr 827 zu Einem Staate vereinigte.



war, had but few executions in times of peace; and in all commencing governments, that have the print of nature still strong upon them, scarcely any crime is held capital.

It is among the citizens of a refined community, that penal laws, which are in the hands of the rich, are laid upon the poor. Government, while it grows older, seems to acquire the moroseness of age; and as if our property were become dearer in proportion as it increased; as if the more enormous our wealth, the more extensive our fears — all our possessions are paled up with new edicts every day, and hung round with gibbets, to scare every invader.

I cannot tell whether it is from the number of our penal laws, or the licentiousness of our people, that this country should shew more convicts in a year than half the dominions of Europe united. Perhaps it is owing to both; for they mutually produce each other. When by indiscriminate penal laws a nation beholds the same punishment affixed to dissimilar degrees of guilt, from perceiving no distinction in the penalty, the people are led to lose all sense of distinction in the crime, and this distinction is the bulwark of all morality: thus the multitude of laws produce new vices, and new vices call for fresh restraints.

It were to be wished, then, that power, instead of contriving new laws to punish vice; instead of drawing hard the cords of society till a convulsion come to burst them; instead of cutting away wretches as useless, before we have tried their utility; instead of converting correction into vengeance, — it were to be wished that we tried the restrictive arts of government, and made law the protector, but not the tyrant of the people. We should then find, that creatures whose souls are held as dross, only wanted the hand of a refiner; we should then find, that wretches, now stuck up for long tortures, lest luxury should feel a

mómentary pang, might, if próperly treated, serve to sinew the state in times of dänger; that as their fáces are like ours, their hearts are so too; that few minds are so base, as that perseveráncé cánnót aménd; that a man may see his last crime without dying for it; and that véry little blood will serve to cement our security.

### CHAPTER XXVIII.

*Háppiness and Misery ráther the resúlt <sup>88</sup> of Prúdcence than of Virtue in this life; témporal évils or felicities béing ré-gárded by Héáven as things mérely in themsélves trifling, and unwórthy its care in the distribútion.*

I had now been confined more than a fórtnight, but had not since my arríval been visited by my dear Olivia, and I greatly lónged to see her. Háving comunicated my wishes to my wife, the next mórning the poor girl éntered my apártment, léaning on her sister's arm. The change which I saw in her cóunte-nance struck me. The númerless gráces that once resided there were now fled, and the hand of death séemed to have móulded évery féature to alárm me. Her témples were sunk, her fórehead was tense, and a fátal páleness sat upón her cheek.

»I am glad to see thee, my dear,« cried I; »but why this dejection, Livy? I hope, my love, you have too great a regárd for me, to permit disappointment thus to undermine a life which I prize as my own. Be cheérful, my child <sup>89</sup>; and we may yet see háppier days.«

<sup>88</sup> *Háppiness and misery rather the result. In einigen Ausgaben steht nach misery noch are.*

<sup>89</sup> *My child. In einigen Ausgaben fehlt my; und in dem gleich Folgenden steht in denselben yet vor may.*

»You have éver, sir,« repliéed she, »been kind to me, and it adds to my pain, that I shall néver have an opportunity of sháring that háppiness you prómisc. Háppiness, I fear, is no lónger resérved for me here, and I long to be rid of a place where I have óny found distréss. Indeéd, sir, I wish you would make a próper submission to Mr. Thórnhill: it may, in some méasure, indúce him to pity you, and it will give me reliéf in dying.«

»Néver, child,« repliéed I, »néver will I be brought to acknówledge my dáughter a próstitute; for though the world may look upón your offénce with scorn, let it be mine to regárd it as a mark of credúlity, not of guilt. My dear, I am no ways miserable in this place, howéver dismal it may seem; and be assúred, that while you continue to bless me by living, he shall néver have my consént to make you more wréched by márrying anóther.«

After the depárture of my dáughter, my féllow-prisoner, who was by at this interview, sénsibly énough expóstulated upón my óbstinacy, in refúsing a submission<sup>90</sup> which prómised to give me freédom. He observed, that the rest of my fámy were not to be sácrificed<sup>91</sup> to the peace of one child álone, and she the óny one<sup>92</sup> who had offénded me. »Besides,« ádded he, »I don't know if it be just thus to obstruct the únion of man and wife, which you do at présent,

90 *In refusing a submission.* W. Scott hat den Artikel a nicht, der jedoch hier nicht wegbleiben kann.

91 *The rest of my family were not to be sacrificed.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *was not* etc: S. indess Engl. Sprachl. §. 780.

92 *And she the only one.* Da *she* durch die Conjunction *and* mit den Worten *of one child alone* in die genaueste Verbindung gesetzt und auf die Art von *of* abhängig gemacht wird, so müfste nothwendig dafür *her* stehen.

by refusing to consent to a match which you cannot hinder, but may render unháppy.«

»Sir,« repliéd I, »you are unacquainted with the man that oppréses us. I am véry sensible that no submission I can make could procure me liberty éven for an hour. I am told, that, éven in this véry room, a débtor of his, no látér than last year, died for want. But though my submission and approbation could transfér me from hence to the most beautiful apartment he is posséssed of, yet I would grant neither, as something whispers me, that it would be giving a sanction to adultery. While my daughter lives, no óther marriage of his shall éver be légal in my eye. Were she removed, indeéd, I should be the básest of men, from ány reséntment of my own, to attépt pútting asúnder those who wish for a únion. No, villain as he is, I should then wish him márried, to prevent the conséquences of his future debaucheries. But now, should I not be the most crúel of all fátters, to sign an instrument which must send my child to the grave, mérely to avoid a prison mysélf; and thus, to escape one pang, break my child's heart with a thousand?« He acquiesced in the jústice of this ánswer, but could not avoid obsérving, that he féared my daughter's life was alréady too much wásted to keep me long a prisoner <sup>93</sup>. »Howéver,« continued he, »though you refuse to submit to the néphew, I hope you have no objéction to láying <sup>94</sup> your case before the úncle, who has the first charáctér in the kingdom for évery thing that is just and good. I would advise you to send him a létter by the post, intimating all his néphew's ill úsage, and my life for it, that in three days you

93 *To keep me long a prisoner.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 572, 1).

94 *No objection to laying.* In einigen Ausgaben heisst es *no objections to lay.*

shall have an answer.« I thanked him for the hint, and instantly set about complying; but I wanted paper, and unluckily all our money had been laid out that morning in provisions; however, he supplied me.

For the three ensuing days <sup>95</sup> I was in a state of anxiety, to know what reception my letter might meet with; but in the meantime was frequently solicited by my wife to submit to any conditions rather than remain here, and every hour received repeated accounts of the decline of my daughter's health. The third day and the fourth arrived, but I received no answer to my letter; the complaints of a stranger against a favourite nephew, were no way likely to succeed; so that these hopes soon vanished, like all my former. My mind, however, still supported itself, though confinement and bad air began to make a visible alteration in my health, and my arm that had suffered in the fire grew worse. My children, however, sat by me, and, while I was stretched on my straw, read to me by turns, or listened and wept at my instructions. But my daughter's health declined faster than mine; every message from her contributed to increase my apprehensions and pain. The fifth morning after I had written <sup>96</sup> the letter which was sent Sir William Thornhill <sup>97</sup> I was alarmed with an account that she was speechless. Now it was that confinement was truly painful to me; my soul was bursting from its prison, to be near the pillow of my child, to comfort, to strengthen her, to receive her last wishes, and teach her soul the way to heaven. Another account came — she was expiring, and yet I was debarr'd the small

<sup>95</sup> For the three ensuing days. In W. Scott's Ausgabe fehlt der Artikel *the*, der hier jedoch nicht wegbleiben kann.

<sup>96</sup> After I had written. S. Engl. Sprachl. S. 964.

<sup>97</sup> Which was sent Sir W. Th. In einigen Ausgaben steht *to Sir W. Th.*

cómfert of weéping by her. My féllow-prisoner, some time áfter, came with the last accóunt. He bade me be pátient — she was dead! The next mórning he réturned, and found me with my two little ónes, now my óny compánions, who were úsing all their innocent éfforts to cómfert me. They entreated to read to me, and bade me not cry <sup>98</sup>, for I was now too old to weep. »And is not my sister an ángel now, papá?« cried the éldest, »and why then are you sórry for her? I wish I were an ángel, out of this frightful place, if my papá were with me.« — »Yes,« ádded my yóungest dárking, »heáven, where my sister is, is a finer place than this, and there are none but good peóple there, and the peóple here are véry bad.«

Mr. Jénkinson interrúpted their hármless prátte, by obsérving, that, now my dáughter was no more, I should sériously think of the rest of my fá mily, and áttépt to save my own life, which was évery day declining for want of nécessaries and whólesome air. He ádded, that it was now incúmbent on me to sácricé ány pride or reséntment of my own <sup>99</sup> to the wélfare of those who dépended on me for support; and that I was now, both by réason and jústice, obliged to try to réconcile my lándlord.

»Heáven be praised,« repliéed I, »there is no pride left me now. I should detést my own heart, if I saw either pride or reséntment lúrking there. On the cóntrary, as my oppréssor has been once my parishioner, I hope one day to présent him up an unpollúted soul at the étérnal tribúnal. No, sir, I have no reséntment now, and though he has táken from me what I held déarer than all his treasures, though he

<sup>98</sup> *And bade me not cry.* In einigen Ausgaben findet man *not to cry.* S. indels Engl. Sprachl. §. 810, 3).

<sup>99</sup> *Resentment of my own.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 702. Anm. 2).

has wrung my heart, for I am sick almost to fainting, véry sick, my féllow-prisoner, yet that shall néver inspire me with véngeance. I am now willing to appróve his márrriage, and if this submission can do him ány pleásure, let him know, that if I have done him ány injury, I am sórry for it.« Mr. Jénkinson took pen and ink, and wrote dowii my submission néarly as I had expréssed it, to which I signed my name. My son was employéd to cárry the létellet to Mr. Thórnhill, who was then at his seat in the cóuntry. He went, and in about six hours retúrnéd with a yérbal ánswer. He had some difficulty, he said, to get a sight of his lándlord, as the sérvants were insolent and suspicious; but he accidéntally saw him as he was géing out upón bússiness, préparing for his márrriage, which was to be in three days. He continued to infórm us, that he stept up in the húmblest mánnér, and delivered the létellet, which when Mr. Thórnhill had read, he said that all submission was now too late and unnécessary; that he had heard of our applicátion to his úncle, which met with the contémpit it déserved; and as for the rest, that all fúture applicátions should be diréctéd to his attórney, not to him. He obsérvéd, howéver, that as he had a véry good opinion of the discrétion of the two young ládies, they might have been the most agrééable intercésors <sup>100</sup>.

»Well, sir,« said I to my féllow-prisoner, »you now discóver the témpér of the man who opprésés me <sup>1</sup>. He can at once be facétious and crúel; but let

100 *They might have been etc.* Es war dem Herrn Thornhill also der angebliche Tod der Olivia verhehlt worden, um ihn durch die Einwilligung des Landpredigers zu einer anderweitigen Verheirathung desto eher zu einem milderen Verfahren gegen denselben geneigt zu machen; denn so bedurfte er derselben nicht mehr.

<sup>1</sup> *Who oppresses me.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *that oppresses me.*

but use me as he will, I shall soon be free, in spite of all his bolts to restrain me. I am now drawing towards an hour that looks brighter as I approach it: the expectation eases my afflictions, and though I have a helpless family of orphans behind me, yet they will not be utterly forsaken: some friend, perhaps, will be found to assist them for the sake of their poor father, and some may charitably relieve them for the sake of their Heavenly Father.

Just as I spoke, my wife, whom I had not seen since our leaving, appeared with looks of horror, and making efforts, but unable, to speak. "Why, my love, could thy woe will you thus increase my affliction by your own? What though no submission can thou our severe master, though he has doomed me to die in this place of wretchedness, and though we have lost a darling child, yet still you will find comfort in your other children, when I shall be no more." — "We have indeed lost," resumed she, "a darling child! — My Sophia, my dearest, is gone — snatched from us, carried off by ruffians!"

"How, madam," cried my fellow-prisoner, "Miss Sophia carried off by villains! Sure it cannot be!"

She could only answer with a fixed look, and a flood of tears. But one of the prisoners waxes, who was present, and came in with her, gave us a more distinct account. She informed us, that as my wife, my daughter, and herself, were taking a walk together, on the great road, a little way out of the village, a post-chaise and pair<sup>2</sup> drove up to them, and suddenly stopped: upon which a well-dressed man, but not Mr. Thornhill, stepping out, clasped my daughter round the waist, and forcing her in, bid the postillion drive on, so that they were out of sight in a moment.

<sup>2</sup> A post-chaise and pair, i. e. a chaise with two horses.





»are you sure that nothing ill has befallen my boy?« — »Nothing, indeed, madam,« returned my son; »you shall see the letter, which will give you the highest pleasure; and if any thing can procure you comfort, I am sure that will.« — »But are you sure,« still repeated she, »that the letter is from himself, and that he is really so happy?« — »Yes, madam,« replied he, »it is certainly his, and he will one day be the credit and the support of our family.« — »Then I thank Providence,« cried she, »that my last letter to him has miscarried. — Yes, my dear,« continued she, turning to me, »I will now confess, that though the hand of Heaven is sore upon us in other instances, it has been favourable here. By the last letter I wrote my son, which was in the bitterness of anger, I desired him, upon his mother's blessing, and if he had the heart of a man, to see justice done his father and sister, and avéngé our cause. But thanks be to Him who directs<sup>6</sup> all things, — it has miscarried, and I am at rest.« — »Woman,« cried I, »thou hast done véry ill, and at another time my reproaches might have been more sévére. Oh! what a tremendous gulph hast thou escapéd, that would have buried both thee and him in éndless rúin! Providence, indeed, has here been kinder to us than we to ourselves. It has reserved that son to be the father and protector of my children, when I shall be away. How unjustly did I complain of béing stripped of évery cómfort, when still I hear that he is háppy and insénsible of our afflictions; still kept in resérve to support his widowed móther, and to protect his bróthers and sisters! — But what sisters has he left? he has no sisters now! they are all gone,

Cooke's Ausgabe steht: *and you are sure of this; und in den übrigen heisst es: and are you sure of all this.*

6 To him who directs. In einigen Ausgaben steht *that directs.*

robbed from me, and I am undone!« — »Fáther,« interrupted my son, »I beg you will give me leave to read this léttér; I know it will please you.« Upon which, with my permission, he read as fóllovs: —

»HÓNOURED SIR,

»I have called off my imagination a few móments from the pleasures that surround me, to fix it upon objects that are still more pleasing, the dear little fire-side at home. My fancy draws that harmless group as listening to évery line of this with great compósure. I view those fáces with delight, which néver felt the déforming hand of ambition or distress. But whatever your happiness may be at home, I am sure it will be some addition to it, to hear that I am perfectly pleased with my situation, and évery way háppy here.

»Our régiment is countermáded, and is not to leave the kingdom; the colonel, who professes himself my friend, takes me with him to all companies where he is acquainted, and, áfter my first visit, I génerally find myself received with increased respect upon repeáting it. I danced last night with Lády G—, and, could I forget you know whom, I might be perhaps succéssful. But it is my fate still to reméber óthers, while I am myself forgóttén by most of my ábsent friends; and in this númer, I fear, sir, that I must consider you, for I have long expécted the pleasure of a léttér from home to no púrpose. Olivia and Sophia, too, promised to write, but seem to have forgóttén me. Tell them that they are <sup>7</sup> two árrant little bággages <sup>8</sup>, and that I am at this mó-

<sup>7</sup> Tell them that they are. Nur W. Scott hat that; in den übrigen Ausgaben fehlt es.

<sup>8</sup> Two arrant little baggages. Lindau übersetzt: Ein Paar erzböse Dinger. Ueber arrant, welches von Johnson durch bad in high degree erklärt wird, findet sich in den Remarks on the English Language folgende

ment<sup>9</sup> in a most violent passion with them; yet still, I know not how<sup>10</sup>, though I want to bluster a little, my heart is respondent only to softer emotions. Then tell them, sir, that after all, I love them affectionately; and be assured of my ever remaining your dutiful son.«

»In all our miseries,« cried I, »what thanks have we not to return<sup>11</sup>, that one at least of our family is exempted from what we suffer! Heaven be his guard, and keep my boy thus happy to be the supporter of his widowed mother, and the father of these two babes, which is all the patrimony I can now bequeath him! May he keep their innocence from the temptations of want, and be their conductor in the paths of honour!« I had scarcely said these words, when a noise like that of a tumult seemed to proceed from the prison

Bemerkung: „Arrant, meer, downright, is used only in discommending, unless it be in a facetious and bantering stile. We say an arrant fool, coxcomb, knave, but nobody says an arrant man of sense, an arrant modest man, an arrant man of probity. Yet in a facetious and bantering stile arrant may be used in speaking of agreeable and commendable qualities. If, for instance, I am told of several Witticisms uttered by a man from whom I should not have expected them, or of exertions of courage by another, there would be no impropriety in my saying, I find he is an arrant wit or Hero.“ — *Baggage*, das Gepäck, besonders einer Armee, bedeutet auch eine verächtliche Person weiblichen Geschlechtes, weil dergleichen Personen den Armeen folgen. Im Class. Dict. of the Vulg. Tongue heisst es unter *baggage*: Heavy baggage, women and children. Also a familiär epithet for a woman; as, cunning baggage, wanton baggage etc.

9 *That I am at this moment.* So hat W. Scott; in den übrigen Ausgaben fehlt *at*, und wird in denselben auch wol nicht vermisst. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 573.

10 *I know not how.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 870.

11 *Have we not to return.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 810. Anm. 3).

below; it died away soon after, and a clanking of fetters was heard along the passage that led to my apartment. The keeper of the prison entered, holding a man all bloody, wounded, and fettered with the heaviest irons. I looked with compassion upon the wretch <sup>12</sup> as he approached me, but with horror when I found it was my own son. »My George! my George! and do I behold thee thus? wounded! fettered! Is this thy happiness? Is this the manner you return to me? O that this sight would break my heart at once, and let me die!«

»Where, sir, is your fortitude?« returned my son, with an intrepid voice; »I must suffer, my life is forfeited; and let them take it.«

I tried to restrain my passions for a few minutes in silence, but I thought I should have died with the effort. — »O, my boy, my heart weeps to behold thee thus, and I cannot, cannot help it. In the moment that I thought thee blessed, and prayed for thy safety, to behold thee thus again, chained, wounded! And yet, the death of the youthful is happy. But I am old, a very old man, and have lived to see this day; to see my children all untimely falling about me, while I continue a wretched survivor in the midst of ruin! May all the curses that ever sunk a soul, fall heavy upon the murderer of my children! May he live like me to see. —«

»Hold, sir,« replied my son, »or I shall blush for thee. How, sir! forgetful of your age, your holy calling, thus to arrogate the justice of Heaven, and fling those curses upward, that must soon descend to crush thy own gray head with destruction! No, sir, let it be your care now to fit me for that vile death I must shortly suffer, to arm me with hope and reso-

<sup>12</sup> I looked with compassion upon the wretch. So hat W. Scott. In allen übrigen Ausgaben steht *on the wretch*.

lution, to give me courage to drink of that bitterness which must shortly be my portion.«

»My child, you must not die! I am sure no offence of thine can deserve so vile a punishment. My George could never be guilty of any crime to make his ancestors ashamed of him.«

»Mine, sir,« returned my son, »is, I fear, an unpardonable one. When I received my mother's letter from home, I immediately came down, determined to punish the betrayer of our honour, and sent him an order to meet me, which he answered, not in person, but by dispatching<sup>13</sup> four of his domestics to seize me. I wounded one who first assaulted me, and I fear desperately; but the rest made me their prisoner. The coward is determined to put the law in execution against me; the proofs are undeniable: I have sent a challenge, and as I am the first transgressor upon the statute<sup>14</sup>, I see no hopes of pardon.

13 *But by dispatching.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *but by his dispatching*, allein unnöthiger Weise, da aus dem Zusammenhang schon hervorgeht, von wem das *dispatching* gilt.

14 *The first transgressor upon the statute.* Diese Lesart findet sich in allen Ausgaben, die von W. Scott besorgte ausgenommen, welcher *transgressor* in *aggressor* verwandelt hat. Beide Lesarten haben ihre Schwierigkeit, oder es ist vielmehr die letztere ganz zurückzuweisen. Die erstere suchte Ebers durch folgende Bemerkung zu erläutern: „Goldsmith nimmt an, daß um die Zeit die Parlamentsakte erschienen, welche die Herausforderung für ein Kapitalverbrechen erklärte.“ Allein dieses angenommen, so müßte es, da man *to transgress the laws* sagt, nach §. 1011. der Engl. Sprachl. (zweite Ausgabe §. 1012.) doch *the first transgressor of the statute* heißen; und richtiger würde noch *the first offender against the statute* sein. Wie aber *the first aggressor upon the statute* erklärt werden soll, ist nicht zu ermitteln, da *aggressor* nach Johnson so viel ist als *the person that first commences hostilities*, und der Zusatz *first* auf die Art unpassend ist; außerdem aber auch *to aggress*

But you have öften charmed me with your lessons of förtitude; let me now, sir, find them in your example.«

»And, my son, you shall find them. I am now raised above this world, and all the pleasures it can produce. From this moment I break from my heart all the ties that held it down to earth, and will prepare to fit us both for eternity. Yes, my son, I will point out the way, and my soul shall guide your's in the ascent, for we will take our flight together. I now see and am convinced, you can expect no pardon here, and I can only exhort you to seek it at that greatest tribunal, where we both shall shortly answer. But let us not be niggardly in our exhortation, but let all our fellow-prisoners have a share. Good jailer, let them be permitted to stand here, while I attempt to improve them.« — Thus saying, I made an effort to rise from the straw<sup>15</sup>, but wanted strength, and was able only to recline against the wall. The prisoners assembled according to my directions, for they loved to hear my counsel; my son and his mother supported me on either side; I looked and saw that none were wanting, and then addressed them with the following exhortation.

*upon a statute* durchaus nicht gesagt werden kann. Lindau übersetzt: Ich habe ihn herausgefordert; und da ich so das Gesetz zuerst übertreten habe, so darf ich nicht auf Vergeltung hoffen. Auch mein verstorbener Freund Nöhden erklärte sich einst über diese Stelle dahin: „*I am the first transgressor upon the statute* soll wol heißen, ich bin der erste, der nach dem Gesetze (das, wie es scheint, nicht lange existirt hatte, oder bisher nicht in Ausübung gebracht worden war) gerichtet werden, dessen Verbrechen zuerst nach demselben gestraft werden soll.

15 *To rise from the straw.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben steht *to rise from my straw.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 701. Anm. Indefs heißt es auch S. 241 Z. 19 *I was stretched on my straw.*

## CHAPTER XXIX.

*The equal dealings of Providence demonstrated with regard to the Happy and the Miserable here below. That from the nature of pleasure and pain, the wretched must be repaid the balance of their sufferings in the life hereafter* <sup>16</sup>.

»My friends, my children, and fellow-sufferers, when I reflect on the distribution of good and evil here below, I find that much has been given man to enjoy, yet still more to suffer. Though we should examine the whole world, we shall not find one man so happy as to have nothing left <sup>17</sup> to wish for; but daily see thousands <sup>18</sup> who by suicide shew us they have nothing left to hope. In this life, then, it appears that we cannot be entirely blessed; but yet we may be completely miserable.

»Why man should thus feel pain; why our wretchedness should be requisite in the formation of universal felicity; why, when all other systems are made perfect by the perfection of their subordinate parts, the great system should require for its perfection, parts that are not only subordinate to others, but imperfect in themselves — these are questions that never can be explained, and might be useless if known. On this subject Providence has thought fit to elude our cu-

<sup>16</sup> *That from the nature etc.*, d. i. der Natur oder Beschaffenheit des Vergnügens und Schmerzes zufolge müssen die Unglücklichen für das Uebergewicht ihrer Leiden in einer andern Welt Ersatz erhalten.

<sup>17</sup> *As to have nothing left.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 776 u. 829 *Left* ist hier so viel als übrig.

<sup>18</sup> *But daily see thousands.* So hat W. Scott. In den übrigen Ausgaben heist es *but we daily see thousands*; richtiger aber bleibt das *we* weg, so daß das Verbum *see* von dem vorbergehenden *we shall* abhängig wird. — Ueber *thousands* s. Engl. Sprachl. §. 361.



riosity, satisfied with granting us motives to consolation.

»In this situation, man has called in <sup>19</sup> the friendly assistance of philosophy; and Heaven, seeing the incapacity of that to console him, has given him the aid of religion. The consolations of philosophy are very amusing, but often fallacious. It tells us that life is filled with comforts, if we will but enjoy them; and on the other hand, that though we unavoidably have miseries here, life is short, and they will soon be over. Thus do these consolations destroy each other; for if life is a place of comfort, its shortness must be misery; and if it be long, our griefs are protracted. Thus philosophy is weak; but religion comforts in a higher strain. Man is here, it tells us, fitting up his mind, and preparing it for another abode. When the good man leaves the body and is all a glorious mind, he will find he has been making himself a heaven of happiness here, while the wretch that has been maimed and contaminated by his vices, shrinks from his body with terror <sup>20</sup>, and finds that he has anticipated the vengeance of Heaven. To religion, then, we must hold in every circumstance of life, for our truest comfort; for if already we are happy, it is a pleasure to think that we can make that happiness unending; and if we are miserable, it is very consoling to think that there is a place of rest. Thus, to the fortunate, re-

19 *Man has called in.* S Engl Sprachl. §. 572, Ausnahme.

20 *While the wretch — shrinks from his body with terror.* — To shrink, welches eigentlich einschrumpfen bedeutet, ist nach Johnson auch so viel als to withdraw as from danger. Hier muß es durch verlassen übersetzt werden. — In der Bedeutung zurückfahren, zurückschauern kommt es im einunddreißigsten Kapitel vor, in der Stelle: The moment Mr. Thornhill perceived the prisoner — he seemed to shrink back with terror.

ligion holds out a continuance of bliss; to the wretched a change from pain.

»But though religion is véry kind to all men, it has promised pecúliar rewards to the unháppy; the sick, the náked, the hóuseless, the héavy-láden, and the prisoner, have éver most fréquent promises in our sacred law. The áuthor of our religion évery where professes himsélf the wretch's friend; and, unlike the false ónes of this world <sup>21</sup>, bestóws all his carésses upón the forlórn. The unthínking have cénsured this as partiálisty, as a préférence without mérit to désérve it. But they néver resléct, that it is not in the pówer éven of Héaven itsélf to make the óffer of unceásing felicity as great a gift to the háppy as to the miserable. To the first, etérnity is but a single bléssing, since, at most, it but increáses what they already posséss. To the látter, it is a dóuble advántage; for it diminishes their pain here, and rewards them with héavenly bliss hereáfter.

»But Próvidence is in anóther respéct kinder to the poor than to the rich <sup>22</sup>; for as it thus mákes the life áfter death more desirable, so it smóoths the pássage there <sup>23</sup>. The wretched have had a long familiárity with évery face of térror. The man of sórrow lays himsélf quietly down, with no posséssions to regrét <sup>24</sup>, and but few ties to stóp his depárture; he

21 *Unlike the false ones of this world, d. i. unlike the false friends u. s. w.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 615.

22 *Than to the rich.* So hat W. Scott; in allen übrigen Ausgaben heisst es *than the rich*. Durch das wiederholte wird der Nachdruck verstärkt.

23 *The passage there.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 881.

24 *With no possessions to regret.* Die Lesart *with no* findet sich in W. Scott's und in Cooke's Ausgabe. In den übrigen steht dafür *without*, in welchen es dann auch in dem gleich Folgenden *but few ties do stop* statt *to stop*

feels only nature's pang in the final separation, and this is no way greater than he has often fainted under before; for after a certain degree of pain, every new breach that death opens in the constitution, nature kindly covers with insensibility.

»Thus Providence has given to the wretched <sup>25</sup> two advantages over the happy in this life — greater felicity in dying, and in Heaven all that superiority of pleasure which arises from contrasted enjoyment. And this superiority, my friends, is no small advantage, and seems to be one of the pleasures of the poor man in the parable; for though he was already in heaven, and felt all the raptures it could give, yet it was mentioned, as an addition to his happiness, that he had once been wretched, and now was comforted; that he had known what it was to be miserable, and now felt what it was to be happy\*.

»Thus, my friends, you see religion does what philosophy could never do: it shews the equal dealings of Heaven to the happy and the unhappy, and levels all human enjoyments to nearly the same standard. It gives to both rich and poor\*\* the same happiness hereafter, and equal hopes to aspire after it; but if the rich have the advantage <sup>26</sup> of enjoying plea-

heist. — Für *possessions* hat W. Scott *possession*. S. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 824. Anm.

<sup>25</sup> *Has given to the wretched.* Das *to* hat W. Scott wieder eingeschaltet zur Verstärkung des Nachdrucks.

\* *What it was to be happy.* S. Evangel. Lucä Kap. 16. v. 19 flg.

\*\* *It gives to both rich and poor.* Es gibt also auch Fälle, wo Adjective im Plural gleichfalls ohne den Artikel *the* gebraucht werden, um die Personen zu bezeichnen, an denen sich die durch sie ausgedruckte Eigenschaft befindet, welches bei §. 614. der Engl. Sprachl. nachgetragen werden muß.

<sup>26</sup> *Have the advantage.* W. Scott hat, aber unpassend, *the advantages*.

sure here, the poor have the endless satisfaction of knowing what it was once to be miserable, when crowned with endless felicity hereafter; and even though this should be called a small advantage, yet, being an eternal one, it must make up, by duration, what the temporal happiness of the great may have exceeded by intensesness.

»These are, therefore, the consolations which the wretched have peculiar to themselves, and in which they are above the rest of mankind; in other respects they are below them. They who would know<sup>27</sup> the miseries of the poor, must see life and endure it. To declaim on the temporal advantages they enjoy, is only repeating what none either believe or practise. The men who have the necessaries of living, are not poor; and they who want, must be miserable. Yes, my friends, we must be miserable. No vain efforts of a refined imagination can sooth the wants of nature, can give elastic sweetness to the dank vapour<sup>28</sup> of a dungeon, or ease the throbbings of a broken heart. Let the philosopher, from his couch of softness, tell us we can resist all these. Alas! the effort by which we resist them is still the greatest pain. Death is slight, and any man may sustain it; but torments are dreadful, and these no man can endure.

»To us then, my friends, the promises of happiness in heaven should be peculiarly dear, for if our reward be in this life alone, we are, indeed<sup>29</sup>, of all

27 *They who would know*, d. i. diejenigen, welche kennen wollen oder möchten. Auch Johnson erklärt *would* durch *I am or was resolved, I wish or wished to; I am or was willing*.

28 *To the dank vapour*. In der Dresdener Ausgabe steht *dark* statt *dank*, wahrscheinlich durch einen Druckfehler, daher es hier auch nicht als eine von W. Scott herrührende Lesart aufgestellt wird.

29 *We are, indeed*. So heißt es in W. Scott's Aus-

men the most miserable. When I look round these gloomy walls, made to terrify, as well as to confine us; this light, that only serves to shew the horrors of the place; those shackles, that tyranny has imposed, or crime made necessary; when I survey these emaciated looks, and hear those groans, — o, my friends, what a glorious exchange would heaven be for these! To fly through regions unconfined as air — to bask in the sunshine of eternal bliss — to carol over endless hymns of praise — to have no master to threaten or insult us, but the form of goodness himself for ever in our eyes; when I think of these things, death becomes the messenger of very glad tidings; when I think of these things, his sharpest arrow becomes the staff of my support; when I think of these things, what is there in life worth having? when I think of these things, what is there that should not be spurned away? Kings in their palaces should groan for such advantages, but we, humbled as we are<sup>30</sup>, should yearn for them.

»And shall these things be ours? Ours they will certainly be, if we but try for them; and what is a comfort, we are shut out from many temptations that would retard our pursuit. Only let us try for them, and they will certainly be ours; and what is still a comfort, shortly too; for if we look back on past life, it appears but a very short span, and whatever we may think of the rest of life, it will yet be found of less duration; as we grow older, the days seem to

gabe. In den übrigen steht *we are then indeed*. Mit Recht ist indeß das *then* von W. Scott wegen des vorhergehenden, die Schlusssolge schon andeutenden *for* gestrichen worden.

30 *Humbled as we are*. Dieses müßte nach dem eigentlichen Sprachgebrauche übersetzt werden: so gedemüthiget wir auch sind. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 2918. Anm. 1). Allein hier ist es so viel als da wir so gedemüthiget sind.

grow shorter, and our intimacy with time éver léssens the percéption of his stay. Then let us take cômfort now, for we shall soon be at our journey's end; we shall soon lay down the héavy búrden laid by Héaven upón us; and though death, the óny friend of the wrétched, for a little while mock's the weáry trávellér with the view, and, like the horizon, still flies befóre him; yet the time will cértainly and shórtly come, when we shall cease from our toil; when the luxúrious great ónes<sup>31</sup> of the world shall no more tread us to the earth; when we shall think with pleásure on our súfferings belów; when we shall be surróunded with all our friends, or such as desérved our friendship; when our bliss shall be unútterable, and still, to crown all, unénding.«

### CHAPTER XXX.

*Háppier próspect's begin to appear. Let us be inflexible, and Fortune will at last change in our favour.*

When I had thus finished, and my áudience was retired, the jailor, who was one of the most humane of his professión, hóped I would not be displeásed, as what he did was but his dúty; óbsérving, that he must be obliged<sup>32</sup> to remóve my son into a strónger cell, but he should be permitted to visit me<sup>33</sup> évery mórning. I thánked him for his clémcency, and grásping my boy's hand, bade him farewéll, and be mindfull of the great dúty that was befóre him.

I again, thérefore, laid me down, and one of my

31 *The luxurious great ones.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 617.

32 *That he must be obliged;* verdorbene Sprache des Kerkermeisters statt *that he was obliged.*

33 *That he should be permitted to visit me.* So heist es in W. Scott's und in Cooke's Ausgabe; in den úbrigen steht *to revisit me.* S. auch Engl. Sprachl. §. 871.

little ónes sat by my béd-side réading, when Mr. Jénkinson éntering, infórméd me that there was news of my daughter; for that she was seen by a pèrson abóut two hours befóre in a strange géntleman's cómpany, and that they had stópped at a neighbouring village for refreshment, and séemed as if rétúrning to town. He had scárceley delivered this news, when the jailor came with looks of haste and pleásure, to infórm me that my daughter was found. Móses came rúnning in a móment áfter, crying out that his sister Sóphy was belów, and cóming up with our old friend Mr. Búrchell.

Just as he delivered this news, my deárest girl éntered, and with looks álmóst wild with pleásure, ran to kiss me in a tránsport of afféction. Her móther's tears and sílence álsó shéwed her pleásure.

»Here, papá,« cried the chárming girl, »here is the brave man to whom I owe my delivery; to this géntleman's intrepidity I am indébtéd for my háppiness and sáfety.« — A kiss fróm Mr. Búrchell, whose pleásure séemed éven gréater than hers, interrúpted what she was géing to add.

»Ah, Mr. Búrchell!« cried I, »this is but a wrétched habitátion you find us in<sup>34</sup>; and we are now véry different from what you last saw us. You were éver our friend: we have long discóvered our érrors with régárd to you, and repénted of our ingrátitude. After the vile úsage you then received at my hands, I am álmóst ashámed to behóld your face; yet I hope you'll forgive me, as I was deceived by a base ungénerous wretch, who, únder the mask of friéndship, has undóne me.«

»It is impóssible,« repliéed Mr. Búrchell, »that I

<sup>34</sup> *You find us in.* In allen früheren Ausgaben heisst es *you now find us in.* W. Scott strich das hier überflüssige *now*, da es sogleich wieder vorkömmt.

should forgive you, as you néver deserved my reséntment. I pártly saw your delúsió then, and as it was out of my pówer to restrain, I could ónly pity it.«

»It was éver my conjécture,« cried I, »that your mind was nóble; but now I find it so. — But tell me, my dear child, how thou hast been relieved<sup>35</sup>, or who the rúffiáns were that cárried thee away?«

»Indeéd, sir,« repliéd she, »as to the villain who cárried me off, I am yet ignorant. For as my mammá and I were wálking out, he cáme behind us, and álmost befóre I could call for help, fórced me into the post-cháise, and in an instant the hórses drove áway. I met séveral on the road, to whom I cried out for assistance; but they disregárded my entreaties. In the meantime the rúffián himsélf úsed évery art to hinder me from crying out: he flattered and threaténed me<sup>36</sup> by turns, and swore that if I continued but silent<sup>37</sup> he inténded nó harm. In the meantime I had bróken the cánvas that he had drawn up, and whom should I perceive<sup>38</sup> at some distance, but your old friend Mr. Búrchell, wálking álóng with his úsual swiftness, with the great stick for which we úsed so much to ridicule him! As sóon as we came withín héaring, I cálléd out to him by name, and entreatéd his help. I repeátéd my exclamátió séveral times, upón which, with a véry loud voice, he bid the postillion stop;

35 *How thou hast been relieved.* In einigen Ausgaben findet man *how hast thou been relieved.*

36 *He flattered and threatened me.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt *me.*

37 *If I continued but silent,* d. i. wenn ich nur schwiege. *To continue* ist nämlich nach Johnson auch so viel als *to remain in the same state.* Auf eine ähnliche Art heißt es gleich im Anfang des ersten Kapitels: *He who continued single.*

38 *Whom should I perceive.* S. Engl. Sprachl. S. 743. Anm 3).



but the boy took no notice, but drove on with still greater speed. I now thought he could never overtake us, when, in less than a minute, I saw Mr. Burchell come running up by the side of the horses, and with one blow knock the postillion<sup>39</sup> to the ground. The horses, when he was fallen, soon stopped of themselves, and the ruffian stepping out, with oaths and menaces, drew his sword, and ordered him at his péril to retire; but Mr. Burchell running up, shivered his sword to pièces, and then pursued him for near a quarter of a mile; but he made his escape. I was at this time come out myself, willing to assist my deliverer; but he soon returned to me in triumph. The postillion, who was recovered, was going to make his escape too; but Mr. Burchell ordered him at his péril to mount again, and drive back<sup>40</sup> to town. Finding it impossible to resist, he reluctantly complied, though the wound he had received seemed to me at least to be dangerous. He continued to complain of the pain as we drove along, so that he at last excited Mr. Burchell's compassion; who, at my request, exchanged him for another at an inn where we called on our return. «

»Welcome, then,« cried I, »my child, and thou, her gallant deliverer, a thousand welcomes! Though our cheer is but wretched, yet our hearts are ready to receive you. And now, Mr. Burchell, as you have delivered my girl, if you think her a recompense, she is yours; if you can stoop to an alliance with a family

39 *I saw Mr. Burchell come running up — and — knock the postillion.* Dieses ist die Lesart aller Ausgaben; nur in der von W. Scott besorgten findet man dafür: *I saw Mr. Burchell came running up — and — knocked the postillion.* Bei dieser Wortfügung müßte man *that* hinter *I saw* hinzudenken, welches aber nicht ohne Härte geschehen kann.

40 *To mount again and drive back.* In Cooke's Ausgabe fehlen die Wörter *mount again and*.

so poor as mine, take her; obtain her consent, as I know you have her heart, and you have mine. And let me tell you <sup>41</sup>, sir, that I give you no small treasure; she has been celebrated for beauty, it is true; but that is not my meaning—I give you up a treasure in her mind.«

»But I suppose, sir,« cried Mr. Burchell, »that you are apprized of my circumstances, and of my incapacity to support her as she deserves?«

»If your present objection,« replied I, »be meant as an evasion of my offer, I desist; but I know no man so worthy to deserve her as you; and if I could give her thousands, and thousands sought her from me, yet my honest brave Burchell should be my dearest choice.«

To all this, his silence alone seemed to give a mortifying refusal; and without the least reply to my offer, he demanded if we could not be furnished with refreshments from the next inn; to which being answered in the affirmative, he ordered them to send in the best dinner that could be provided upon such short notice. He bespoke also a dozen of their best wine <sup>42</sup>, and some cordials for me; adding with a smile, that he would stretch a little for once <sup>43</sup>; and, though in a prison, asserted he was never more disposed to be merry. The waiter soon made his appearance, with preparations for dinner; a table was lent us by the jailer, who seemed remarkably assiduous; the wine was disposed in order, and two very well-dressed dishes were brought in.

<sup>41</sup> *And let me tell you.* In W. Scott's Ausgabe steht *Alas let me tell you*; allein was das *alas* hier soll, ist und bleibt dunkel.

<sup>42</sup> *A dozen of their best wine.* Hier muß *bottles* hinzugedacht werden. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 598. Anm.

<sup>43</sup> *That he would stretch a little for once,* daß er sich einmal ein wenig angreifen wolle.

My daughter had not yet heard of her poor brother's mélancholy situátion, and we all seemed unwilling to damp her cheerfulness by the relátion. But it was in vain that I attempted to appear cheerful; the circumstances of my unfortúnate son broke through all éfforts to dissémbles; so that I was at last obliged to damp our mirth, by reláting his misfortúnates, and wishing he might be permitted <sup>44</sup> to share with us in this little interval of satisfáction. After my guests were recóvered from the consternátion my account had produced, I requested álso that Mr. Jénkinson, a fellow-prisoner, might be admitted, and the jailer gránted my request with an air of unúsual submission. The clánking of my son's irons was no sóoner heard álong the pássage, than his sister ran impátiently to meet him; while Mr. Búrchell, in the mean time, ásked me if my son's name was George <sup>45</sup>; to which replying in the affirmative, he still continued silent. As soon as my boy éntered the room <sup>46</sup>, I could perceive he regarded Mr. Búrchell with a look of astónishment and réverence. — »Come on,« cried I, »my son; though we are fallen véry low, yet Próvidence has been pleased to grant us some small relaxátion from pain. Thy sister is restóred to us, and there is her deliverer; to that brave man it is that I am indébted for yet háving a daughter; give him, my boy, the hand of friendship — he desérves our wármest grátitude.«

My son seemed all this while regardless of what I said, and still continued fixed at a respectful dis-

44 *Wishing he might be permitted.* So heisst es in Cooke's und W. Scott's Ausgabe; in den übrigen steht *wishing that he might etc.*

45 *If my son's name was George.* Diese Lesart findet sich in Cooke's und in W. Scott's Ausgabe; in den übrigen Ausgaben heisst es *if my son's name were George.*

46 *Entered the room.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht dafür *came into the room.*

tance <sup>47</sup>. »My dear brother,« cried his sister, »why don't you thank my good deliverer? the brave should ever love each other.«

He still continued his silence and astonishment; till our guest at last perceived himself to be known, and assuming all his native dignity, desired my son to come forward. Never before had I seen any thing so truly majestic as the air he assumed upon this occasion. The greatest object in the universe, says a certain philosopher, is a good man struggling with adversity: yet there is still a greater, which is the good man that comes to relieve it. After he had regarded my son for some time with a superior air, »I again find,« said he, »unthinking boy, that the same crime — —« But here he was interrupted by one of the jailer's servants, who came to inform us that a person of distinction, who had driven into town with a chariot and several attendants, sent his respects to the gentleman that was with us, and begged to know when he should think proper to be waited upon? »Bid the fellow wait,« cried our guest, »till I shall have leisure to receive him;« and then turning to my son, »I again find, sir,« proceeded he, »that you are guilty of the same offence for which you once had my reproof, and for which the law is now preparing its justest punishments. You imagine, perhaps, that a contempt <sup>48</sup> for your own life gives you a right to take that of another; but where, sir, is the difference between a duelist, who hazards a life of no value, and the murderer who acts with greater security? Is it any diminution of the gamester's fraud, when he alleges that he staked a counter <sup>49</sup>?«

47 *At a respectful distance.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt der Artikel *a*.

48 *That a contempt.* In Cooke's Ausgabe vermisst man den Artikel *a*.

49 *That he staked a counter.* So heisst es in W. Scott's

»Alás, sir!« cried I, »whoever you are, pity the poor misguided creature; for what he has done was in obedience to a deluded mother, who, in the bitterness of her resentment, required him, upon her blessing, to avéngé her quarrel. Here, sir, is the léttér, which will serve to convince you of her imprudence, and diminish his guilt.«

He took the léttér, and hástily read it óver. — »This,« said he <sup>50</sup>, »though not a péréct excúse, is such a palliátion of his fault as induces me to forgive him. And now, sir,« continued he, kindly taking my son by the hand, »I see you are surprised at finding me here; but I have óften visited prisons upon occasions less interesting. I am now come to see justice done a wórtthy man, for whom I have the most sincere esteém. I have long been a disguised spectátor of your fáther's benévólcence <sup>51</sup>. I have at his little dwelling enjoyéd respéct, uncontáminated by fláattery, and have received that háppiness that courts could not give, from the amúsing simplicity round his fire-side. My néphew has been apprized of my inténctions of cóming here, and I find he is arrived <sup>52</sup>; it would be wrónging him and you, to condémn him, without examinátion; if there be injury, there shall be redréss; and this I may say, without bóasting, that none have éver táxed the justice <sup>53</sup> of Sir William Thórnhill.«

Ausgabe. In den übrigen heisst es *that he has staked a counter.*

<sup>50</sup> *This, said he.* — In Cooke's und in W. Scott's Ausgabe heisst es *says he*; allein da *cried he* vorhergeht, und *continued he* folgt, so verdient jene Lesart den Vorzug.

<sup>51</sup> *Of your father's benevolence.* In W. Scott's so wie in Cooke's Ausgabe findet man *of thy father's benevolence*, ohne dass sich zu dem *thy* eine Veranlassung darböte. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 676.

<sup>52</sup> *I find, he is arrived.* Das *he* ist ein Zusatz von W. Scott; in den übrigen Ausgaben fehlt es.

<sup>53</sup> *That none have ever taxed the injustices.* Dieses ist

We now found that the *personage* <sup>54</sup> whom we had so long entertained as a harmless, amusing companion, was no other than the celebrated Sir William Thornhill, to whose virtues and singularities scarcely any were strangers. The poor Mr. Burchell was in reality a man of large fortune and great interest, to whom sénates listened with applause, and whom party heard with conviction; who was the friend of his country, but loyal to his king. My poor wife, recollecting her former familiarity, seemed to shrink with apprehension; but Sophia, who, a few moments before, thought him her own, now perceiving the immense distance to which he was removed by fortune, was unable to conceal her tears.

»Ah, sir!« cried my wife, with a piteous aspect, »how is it possible that I can ever have your forgiveness? The slights you received from me the last time I had the honour of seeing you at our house; and the jokes which I audaciously threw out — these, sir, I fear <sup>55</sup>, can never be forgiven.«

»My dear good lady,« returned he, with a smile;

die Lesart aller Ausgaben; nur in der von W. Scott besorgten steht *the justice*. Nach Johnson ist *to tax* auch so viel als *to censure, to accuse*: und vergleichen wir nun mit obiger Stelle folgende aus einem andern Englischen Schriftsteller: „They cannot tax other's omissions towards them without a tacit reproach of their own;“ so scheint die Lesart *the injustice* den Vorzug zu verdienen. Auch Lindau übersetzt: So viel darf ich ohne Ruhmredigkeit sagen, dafs man dem Baronet Thornhill noch nie Ungerechtigkeit vorgeworfen hat; welches jedoch gleichfalls dann der Sinn ist, wenn man *the justice* liest.

<sup>54</sup> *We now found that the personage*. Das *that* hat W. Scott eingeschaltet; in den übrigen Ausgaben fehlt es.

<sup>55</sup> *These, sir, I fear*. So heifst es in Cooke's und in W. Scott's Ausgabe; in den übrigen findet man *these jokes, sir, I fear*: allein das Pronomen *these* ist auch auf *slights* zu beziehen.

»if you had your joke, I had my ánswer. I'll leave it to all the cómpany if mine <sup>56</sup> were not as good as yours. To say the truth, I know nobody whom I am dispósed to be ángry with at présent, but the féllow who so frightened <sup>57</sup> my little girl here. I had not éven time to exámine the ráscal's pérson, so as to describe him in an advértisement. — Can you tell me, Sophia, my dear, whether you should know him again?«

»Indeéd, sir,« repliéed she, »I cáannot be pósitoive; yet now I recolléct, he had a large mark óver one of his éye-brows.« — »I ask párdon, mádam,« interrúpted Jénkinson, who was by, »but be so good as to infórm me if the féllow wore his own red hair?« — »Yes, I think so,« cried Sophia. — »And did your hó-nour, continued he, túrning to Sir William, »obsérve the length of his legs?« — »I can't be sure of their length,« cried the Báronet, »but I am convinced of their swiftness; for he out-rán me, which is what I thought few men in the kingdom could have done.« — Please your hó-nour,« cried Jénkinson, »I know the man; it is cértainly the same, the best rúnner in England — he has beáten Pinwire of Néwcastle; Tímothy Báxter is his name; I know him pérfectly, and the véry place of his retreat at this móment. If your hó-nour will bid Mr. Jailer let two of his men go with me, I'll engáge to producé him to you in an hour at fárstest.« Upón this the jailer was cálléd, who instantly appeáring, Sir William demáned if he knew him? — »Yes, please your hó-nour,« repliéed the jailer, »I know Sir William Thórnhill well; and évery bódý that knows ány thing of him, will desire to know

56 *If mine.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 941. Es ist to decide oder to determine zu verstehen.

57 *Who so frightened.* Der Form *frightened* hat auch hier W. Scott vor dem in den übrigen Ausgaben befindlichen *frighted* den Vorzug gegeben. S. Anm. 20 zum zwei- undzwanzigsten Kapitel.

more of him.« — »Well, then,« said the Báronet, »my request is, that you will permit this man and two of your servants to go upon a message, by my authority; and as I am in the commission of the peace<sup>58</sup>, I undertake to secure you.« — »Your promise is sufficient,« replied the other, »and you may, at a minute's warning<sup>59</sup>, send them over England whenever your honour thinks fit.«

In pursuance of the jailer's compliance, Jenkinson was dispatched in search of Timothy Baxter, while we were amused with the assiduity of our youngest boy, Bill, who had just come in, and climbed up to Sir William's neck, in order to kiss him. His mother was immediately going to chastise his familiarity, but the worthy man prevented her, and taking the child, all ragged as he was, upon his knee; »What, Bill, you chubby rogue!« cried he, »do you remember your old friend Burchell? And Dick, too, my honest veteran, are you here? you shall find I have not forgot you.« So saying, he gave each a large piece of gingerbread, which the poor fellows ate very heartily, as they had got that morning but a very scanty breakfast.

We now sat down to dinner, which was almost cold; but previously, my arm still continuing painful, Sir William wrote a prescription, for he had made the study of physic his amusement, and was more than moderately skilled in the profession; this being sent to an apothecary, who lived in the place, my arm was dressed, and I found almost instantaneous relief. We were waited upon at dinner by the jailer himself, who

58 *In the commission of the peace*, d. i. ein Friedensrichter.

59 *At a minute's warning*. Nach Johnson ist *warning*, welches eigentlich caution against faults or dangers bedeutet, auch so viel als previous notice überhaupt.



was willing to do our guest all the honour in his power. But before we had well dined, another message was brought from his nephew, desiring permission to appear, in order to vindicate his innocence and honour; with which request the Baronet complied, and desired Mr. Thornhill to be introduced.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

*Former Benevolence now repaid with unexpected Interest.*

Mr. Thornhill made his entrance with a smile, which he seldom wanted, and was going to embrace his uncle, which the other repulsed with an air of disdain. »No fawning, sir, at present,« cried the Baronet, with a look of severity; »the only way to my heart is by the road of honour; but here I only see <sup>60</sup> complicated instances of falsehood, cowardice, and oppression. How is it, sir, that this poor man, for whom I know you professed a friendship, is used thus hardly? His daughter vilely seduced as a recompense for his hospitality, and he himself thrown into prison <sup>61</sup>, perhaps but for resenting the insult? His son, too, whom you feared to face as a man —«

»Is it possible, sir,« interrupted his nephew, »that my uncle should object <sup>62</sup> that as a crime, which his repeated instructions alone have persuaded me to avoid?«

<sup>60</sup> *I only see.* In Cooke's Ausgabe steht *I see only.*

<sup>61</sup> *Into prison.* So hat W. Scott; in den übrigen Ausgaben heisst es *into a prison.* Dagegen heisst es weiter unten in allen Ausgaben ohne Ausnahme: *A wretch, who — has thrown the father into prison.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 547.

<sup>62</sup> *Is it possible — that my uncle should object.* In einigen Ausgaben findet man völlig unpassend: *It is possible — that my uncle could object,* ohne Fragzeichen am Ende des Satzes.

»Your rebuke,« cried Sir William, »is just; you have acted in this instance prudently and well, though not quite as your father would have done: my brother, indeed, was the soul of honour, but thou — yes, you have acted in this instance perfectly right, and it has my warmest approbation.«

»And I hope,« said his nephew, »that the rest of my conduct will not be found to deserve censure. I appeared, sir, with this gentleman's daughter at some places of public amusement; thus, what was levity, scandal called by a harsher name, and it was reported that I had debauched her. I waited on her father in person, willing to clear the thing to his satisfaction, and he received me only with insult and abuse. As for the rest, with regard to his being here, my attorney and steward can best inform you, as I commit the management of business entirely to them. If he has contracted debts, and is unwilling, or even unable, to pay them, it is their business to proceed in this manner; and I see no hardship or injustice in pursuing the most legal means of redress.«

»If this,« cried Sir William, »be as you have stated it, there is nothing unpardonable in your offences<sup>63</sup>; and though your conduct might have been more generous, in not suffering this gentleman to be oppressed by subordinate tyranny, yet it has been at least equitable.«

»He cannot contradict a single particular,« replied the Squire; »I defy him to do so, and several of my servants are ready to attest what I say.— Thus, sir,« continued he, finding that I was silent, for in fact I could not contradict him,— »thus, sir, my own innocence is vindicated: but though at your entreaty I am ready to forgive this gentleman every other of-

<sup>63</sup> *In your offences.* In einigen Ausgaben findet man in *your offence.*

fence, yet his attempts to lessen me in your esteem, excite a resentment that I cannot govern; and this, too, at a time when his son was actually preparing to take away my life; — this, I say, was such guilt, that I am determined to let the law take its course. I have here the challenge that was sent me, and two witnesses to prove it: one of my servants has been wounded dangerously; and even though my uncle himself should dissuade me, which I know he will not, yet I will see public justice done, and he shall suffer for it.«

»Thou monster,« cried my wife, »hast thou not had vengeance enough already, but must my poor boy feel thy cruelty? I hope that good Sir William will protect us, for my son is as innocent as a child; I am sure he is, and never did harm to man.«

»Madam,« replied the good man, »your wishes for his safety are not greater than mine; but I am sorry to find his guilt too plain; and if my nephew persists —« But the appearance of Jenkinson and the jailer's two servants now called off our attention, who entered hauling in <sup>64</sup> a tall man, very genteelly dressed, and answering the description already given of the ruffian who had carried off my daughter. — »Here,«

64 *Hauling in.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *haling in*. Walker bemerkt über dieses Wort, und über die verschiedenen Arten es zu schreiben und zu sprechen, Folgendes. Unter *to hale* heist es bei ihm: This word, in familiar language, is corrupted beyond recovery into *haul*; but solemn speaking still requires the regular sound, rhyming with *pale*: the other sound would, in this case, be gross and vulgar. — Und unter *to haul* sagt er: This word is in more frequent use than the word *to hale*, and seems to have a shade of difference in its meaning. *To hale* seems to signify the forcing or dragging of a person, and *to haul*, the forcing or dragging of a thing, and is generally used in sea business, or on ludicrous occasions to a person, as, To pull and haul one about. — Dieser letztern Bemerkung zufolge wäre *haling in* in obiger Stelle vorzuziehen.

cried Jénkinson, pulling him in, »here we have him, and if éver there was a cándidate for Tyburn<sup>65</sup> this is one.«

The móment Mr. Thórnhill perceíved the prisoner, and Jénkinson who had him in cústody; he seém- ed to shrink back with térror<sup>66</sup>. His face became pale with cónscious guilt, and he would have with- drawn; but Jénkinson, who perceíved his design, stópped him. »What, Squire!« cried he, »are you ashámed of your two old acquaintances, Jénkinson and Báxter? But this is the way that all great men for- get their friends, though I am resóved we will not for- get you. — Our prisoner, please your hónour,« continued he, túrning to Sir William, »has already conféssed all. This is the géntleman repórted to be dángerously wounded<sup>67</sup>; he décláres that it was Mr. Thórnhill who first put him upón this affair; that he gave him the clóthes he now wears, to appear like a géntleman, and fúrnished him with a post-chaise. The plan was laid betwéén them, that he should cárry off the young lády to a place of sáfety, and that there he should threáten and térrify her; but Mr. Thórnhill was to come in, in the mean time<sup>68</sup>, as if by áccident, to her rescúe, and that they should fight a while, and then he was to run off, by which means Mr. Thórn- hill would have<sup>69</sup> the bétter oppórtunity of gaining

65 *A candidate for Tyburn.* — Tyburn ist der Name des Platzes am westlichen Ende von Oxfordstreet, wo die Missethäter ehemals gerichtet wurden.

66 *To shrink back with terror.* S. Anm. 20 zum neun- undzwanzigsten Kapitel.

67 *To be dangerously wounded.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *to be so dangerously wounded.*

68 *Was to come in, in the mean time.* In einigen Aus- gaben heisst es *was to come in the mean time.*

69 *By which means Mr. Thornhill would have.* So heisst es in Cooke's Ausgabe; in den übrigen fehlt *means.*

her affections himself, under the character of her defender.«

Sir William remembered the coat to have been frequently worn by his nephew, and all the rest the prisoner himself confirmed, by a more circumstantial account, concluding <sup>70</sup>, that Mr. Thornhill had often declared to him, that he was in love with both sisters at the same time.

»Heavens!« cried Sir William, »what a viper have I been fostering in my bosom! And so fond of public justice, too, as he seemed to be! But he shall have it. — Secure him, Mr. Jailor — yet hold, I fear there is no legal evidence to detain him.«

Upon this, Mr. Thornhill, with the utmost humility, entreated that two such abandoned wretches might not be admitted as evidences against him, but that his servants should be examined. »Your servants!« replied Sir William; »wretch, call them yours no longer: but come, let us hear what those fellows <sup>71</sup> have to say; let his butler be called.«

When the butler was introduced, he soon perceived by his former master's looks, that all his power was now over. »Tell me,« cried Sir William, sternly, »have you ever seen your master, and that fellow dressed up in his clothes, in company together?« — »Yes, please your honour,« cried the butler, »a thousand times; he was the man that always brought him his ladies.« — »How! interrupted young Mr. Thornhill; »this to my face?« — »Yes,« replied the butler; »or

70 *Concluding.* In Cooke's Ausgabe findet man *and concluding*, bei welcher Lesart das *concluding* von dem vorhergehenden *by* abhängig ist.

71 *What those fellows.* Dieser ist die Lesart aller Ausgaben; richtiger aber hiesse es wol, da nichts näher Bestimmendes folgt, sondern bloß auf das Vorhergehende hingezeigt wird, *what these fellows.*

to any man's face. To tell you a truth, Master Thórn-hill, I néver either loved you or liked you, and I don't care if I tell you now a piece of my mind <sup>72</sup>.« — »Now then,« cried Jénkinson, »tell his hónor whether you know any thing of me.« — »I can't say,« repliéd the bútler, »that I know much good of you. The night that géntleman's daughter was delúded to our house, you were one of them.« — »So then,« cried Sir William, »I find you have brought a véry fine witness to prove your innocéce; thou stain to humánity! to assóciate with such wrétches? — But,« contínuing his examinátion, »you tell me, Mr. Bútler, that this was the pérsón who brought him this old géntleman's daughter.« — »No, please your hónor,« repliéd the bútler, he did not bring her, for the Squire himsélf undertóok that bússiness; but he brought the priest that prétended to márry them.« — »It is but too true,« cried Jénkinson, »I cánnót deny it; that was the emplóyment assigned to me; and I conféss it to my confúsió.«

»Good Héavens!« exclaimed the wórtly Báronet, »how évery new discóvery of his villány alárms me! All his guilt is now too plain, and I find his présent prosecútió was dictated by tyranny, cówardice, and revéngé! — At my requést, Mr. Jailer, set this young ófficer, now your prisoner, free, and trust to me for the cónsequénces. I'll make it my bússiness to set the affair in a próper light to my friénd the mágistrate, who has committed him. — But where is the unfórtunate young lady hersélf? let her appeár to confrónt this wretch! I long to know by what arts he has séduced her. Entreprát her to come in. Where is she?«

»Ah! sir,« said I, »that quéstión stings me to the

<sup>72</sup> *If I tell you now a piece of my mind, d. i. wenn ich Ihnen jetzt sage, wie es mir ums Herz ist, oder, wenn ich Ihnen jetzt meine Meinung sage.*

heart; I was once indeed happy in a daughter, but her miseries — « Another interruption here prevented me; for who should make her appearance but Miss Arabella Wilmot, who was the next day<sup>73</sup> to have been married to Mr. Thornhill. Nothing could equal her surprise at seeing Sir William and his nephew here before her; for her arrival was quite accidental. It happened that she and the old gentleman, her father, were passing through the town, on their way to her aunt's, who had insisted that her nuptials with Mr. Thornhill should be consummated at her house; but stopping for refreshment, they put up at an inn at the other end of the town. It was there, from the window, that the young lady happened to observe one of my little boys playing in the street, and instantly sending a footman to bring the child to her, she learned from him some account of our misfortunes, but was still kept ignorant of young Mr. Thornhill's being the cause. Though her father made several remonstrances on the impropriety of her going<sup>74</sup> to a prison, to visit us, yet they were ineffectual; she desired the child to conduct her, which he did; and it was thus she surprised us at a juncture so unexpected.

Nor can I go on, without a reflection on those accidental meetings, which, though they happen every day, seldom excite our surprise but upon some extraordinary occasion. To what a fortuitous concurrence do we not owe every pleasure and convenience of our lives! How many seeming accidents must unite

73 *Who was the next day.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt der Artikel *the*. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 551.

74 *Of her going.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt das Pronomen *her*, aber sinnwidrig; denn nur für sie konnte es unschicklich sein, nach dem Gefängnisse zu gehen, um den Landprediger zu besuchen. Herr Lindau indess übersetzt: Ihr Vater hielt es für unschicklich, uns in einem Gefängnisse zu besuchen, und machte ihr Vorstellungen dagegen.

before we can be clothed or fed! The peasant must be disposed to labour, the shower must fall, the wind fill the merchant's sail, or numbers must want the usual supply.

We all continued silent for some moments, while my charming pupil, which was the name I generally gave this young lady, united in her looks compassion and astonishment, which gave new finishing<sup>75</sup> to her beauty. »Indeéd, my dear Mr. Thornhill,« cried she, to the Squire, who she supposed was come here to succour, and not to oppress us, »I take it a little unkindly that you should come here without me, or néver inform me of the situation of a family so dear to us both; you know I should take as much pleasure in contributing to the relief of my réverend old máster here<sup>76</sup>, whom I shall éver esteém, as you can. But I find that, like your uncle, you take a pleasure in dóing good in sécret.«

»He find pleasure in dóing good!« cried Sir William, interrupting her: »no, my dear, his pleasures are as base as he is. You see in him, madam, as complète a villain as éver disgraced humanity. A wretch, who, áfter háving deluded this poor man's daughter, áfter plóttig against the innocence of her sister, has thrown the fáther into prison, and the éldest son into fétters, because he had the cóurage<sup>77</sup> to face her betráyér! And give me leave, madam, now to congrátulate you upón an escápe from the embraces of such a mónster.«

75 *Which gave new finishing.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *finishings*, aber fehlerhaft.

76 *Of my reverend old master here.* Statt des in allen übrigen Ausgaben sich findenden *reverend* hat W. Scott *revered*. Dieses heißt verehrt; jenes ist der Titel der niederen Geistlichkeit, gleich dem Deutschen hoch ehrwürdig.

77 *Because he had the courage.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt *the*, aber sprachwidrig.



»O goodness,« cried the lovely girl, »how have I been deceived! Mr. Thornhill informed me, for certain, that this gentleman's eldest son, Captain Primrose, was gone off to America with his new-married lady.«

»My sweetest miss,« cried my wife, »he has told you nothing but falsehoods. My son George never left the kingdom, nor ever was married. Though you have forsaken him, he has always loved you too well to think of any body else: and I have heard him say he would die a bachelor<sup>78</sup> for your sake.« She then proceeded to expatiate upon the sincerity of her son's passion; she set his duel with Mr. Thornhill in a proper light; from thence she made a rapid digression to the Squire's debaucheries, his pretended marriages, and ended with a most insulting picture of his cowardice.

»Good Heavens!« cried Miss Wilmot, »how very near have I been to the brink of ruin; but how great is my pleasure to have escaped it! Ten thousand falsehoods has this gentleman told me. He had at last art enough to persuade me that my promise to the only man I esteemed, was no longer binding, since he had been unfaithful. By his falsehoods I was taught to detest one equally brave and generous.«

But by this time my son was freed from the incumbrances of justice, as the person supposed to be wounded was detected to be an impostor. Mr. Jenkinson also, who had acted as his valet de chambre, had dressed up his hair, and furnished him with whatever was necessary to make a genteel appearance. He now, therefore, entered, handsomely dressed in his regimentals, and without vanity (for I am above it) he appeared as handsome a fellow as ever wore a military dress. As he entered, he made Miss Wilmot a

<sup>78</sup> He would die a bachelor. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 95. u. 566.

módest and distant bow, for he was not as yet acquainted with the change which the éloquence of his móther had wrought in his fávour. But no decórums could restrain the impátience of his blúshing mistress to be forgiven. Her tears, her looks, all contributed to discóver the réal sensátions of her heart, for háving forgóttén her fórmér. prómíse, and háving súffered herself to be delúded by an impóstor. My son appeared amázed at her condescénsion, and could scárce-ly belíeve it réal. — »Sure, mádam,« cried he, »this is but delúsió! I can néver have méritéd this! To be blésséd thus is to be too háppy!« — »No sir,« replíed she, »I have been deceived, básely deceived, else nóthing could have éver made me unjúst to my prómíse. You know my friéndship, you have long known it; but forgét what I have done, and as you once had my wármeest vows of cónstancy, you shall now have them repeátéd; and be assúred, that if your Arabélla cánot be yours, she shall néver be anóther's.« — »And no óther's you shall be,« cried Sir William, »if I have ány influence with your fáther.«

This hint was sufficient for my son Móses, who immédiately flew to the inn where the old géntleman was, to infórm him of évery circumstance that had háppened. But in the meantime the Squire, perceíving that he was on évery side undóne, and finding <sup>79</sup> that no hópes were left from fláttery or dissimulátion, concluded that his wisest way would be to turn and face his pursúers <sup>80</sup>. Thus, láying aside all shame, he ap-

79 *And finding.* In W. Scott's und in Cooke's Ausgabe steht *now finding*: allein die obige Lesart scheint den Vorzug zu verdienen, da *finding* vermittelt des *and* sich an *perceiving* anschliesst.

80 *To turn and face his pursuers.* Von einem verfolgten Feinde oder auch von einem wilden Thiere hergenommene Ausdrücke, das sich umwendet (*turns*) und den Verfolgern die

peared the open and hardy villain <sup>81</sup>. »I find then,« cried he, »that I am to expect no justice here; but I am resolved it shall be done me. — You shall know, sir,« turning to Sir William, »I am no longer a poor dependant upon your favours. I scorn them. Nothing can keep Miss Wilmot's fortune from me, which, I thank her father's assiduity, is pretty large. The articles, and a bond for her fortune, are signed, and safe in my possession. It was her fortune, not her person, that induced me to wish for this match; and possessed of the one, let who will take the other <sup>82</sup>.«

This was an alarming blow; Sir William was sensible of the justness of his claims, for he had been instrumental in drawing up the marriage-articles himself. Miss Wilmot, therefore, perceiving that her fortune was irretrievably lost, turning to my son, she asked <sup>83</sup> if the loss of fortune could lessen her value to him? »Though fortune,« said she, »is out of my power, at least I have my hand to give.«

»And that, madam,« cried her real lover, »was indeed all that you ever had to give; at least, all that I ever thought worth the acceptance. And I now protest, my Arabella, by all that's happy, your want of fortune this moment increases my pleasure, as it serves to convince my sweet girl of my sincerity.«

Mr. Wilmot now entering, he seemed not a little pleased at the danger his daughter had just escaped <sup>84</sup>,

Spitze bietet, und ihnen mit Gewalt zu widerstehen sucht (faces his pursuers).

81 *The open and hardy villain.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt *and*.

82 *Let who will take the other.* Eigentlich sollte es heißen *let him who will* etc. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 693.

83 *Miss Wilmot — turning to my son, she asked.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 683. Anm. Eben so heißt es im gleich Folgenden: *Mr. Wilmot now entering, he seemed.*

84 *He seemed not a little pleased at the danger his daughter*

and readily consented to a dissolution of the match. But finding that her fortune, which was secured to Mr. Thórnhill by bond, would not be given up, nothing could exceed his disappointment. He now saw that his money must all go to enrich one who had no fortune of his own. He could bear his being a rascal, but to want an equivalent to his daughter's fortune was wormwood. He sat, therefore, for some minutes, employed in the most mortifying speculations, till Sir William attempted to lessen his anxiety. «I must confess, sir,» cried he, »that your present disappointment does not entirely displease me. Your immoderate passion for wealth is now justly punished. But though the young lady cannot be rich, she has still a competence sufficient to give content. Here you see an honest young soldier<sup>s</sup>, who is willing to take her, without fortune; they have long loved each other; and for the friendship I bear his father, my interest shall not be wanting in his promotion. Leave then that ambition which disappoints you, and for once admit that happiness which courts your acceptance.»

»Sir William,« replied the old gentleman, »be assured I never yet forced her inclinations, nor will I now. If she still continues to love this young gentleman, let her have him with all my heart. There is still, thank Heaven, some fortune left, and your promise will make it something more. Only let my old friend here,« (meaning me) »give me a promise of settling six thousand pounds upon my girl, if ever he

*ter had just escaped. Der Gedanke ist hier nicht richtig gefasst und ausgedruckt. Nicht über die Gefahr konnte sich Herr Wilmot freuen, sondern darüber, dass seine Tochter ihr entgangen war (at his daughter oder daughter's having escaped the danger).*

85 *An honest young soldier. In einigen Ausgaben fehlt young.*

should come to his fortune, and I am ready this night to be the first to join them together.«

As it now remained with me to make the young couple happy, I readily gave a promise of making the settlement he required; which, from one<sup>86</sup> who had such little expectations as I, was no great favour. We had now therefore the satisfaction of seeing them fly into each other's arms in a transport. »After all my misfortunes,« cried my son George, »to be thus rewarded! Sure this is more than I could ever have presumed to hope for. — To be possessed of all that's good, and after such an interval of pain! My warmest wishes could never rise so high!« — »Yes, my George,« returned his lovely bride, »now let the wretch take my fortune; since you are happy without it, so am I. O what an exchange have I made, from the basest of men to the dearest, best! Let him enjoy our fortune, I now can be happy even in indigence.« — »And I promise you,« cried the Squire, with a malicious grin, »that I shall be very happy with what you despise.« — »Hold, hold, sir,« cried Jenkinson, »there are two words to that bargain. As for that lady's fortune, sir, you shall never touch a single stiver of it. — Pray, your honour,« continued he to Sir William, »can the Squire have this lady's fortune if he be married to another?« — »How can you make such a simple demand?« replied the Baronet; »undoubtedly he cannot.« — »I am sorry for that,« cried Jenkinson; »for as this gentleman and I have been old fellow-sporters, I have a friendship for him<sup>87</sup>. But I must declare,

86 *Which, from one.* Diese Lesart rührt von W. Scott her; in den übrigen Ausgaben heisst es *which to one*. Da to abhängig von *favour* auch die Person bezeichnen kann, der zu Gunsten etwas geschieht, hier aber von dem die Rede ist, von welchem die Freigebigkeit ausging, so veranlasste dieses die Verwandlung des *to* in *from*.

87 *I have a friendship for him.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 539.

well as I love him, that his contract is not worth a tobacco-stopper, for he is married already.« — »You lie like a rascal!« returned the Squire, who seemed roused by this insult; »I never was legally married to any woman.« — »Indeed, begging your honour's pardon,« replied the other, »you were; and I hope you will shew a proper return of friendship to your own honest Jenkinson, who brings you a wife; and if the company restrain their curiosity<sup>88</sup> a few minutes, they shall see her.« So saying, he went off with his usual celerity, and left us all unable to form any probable conjecture as to his design. »Ay, let him go,« cried the Squire; »whatever else I may have done, I defy him there. I am too old now to be frightened with squibs<sup>89</sup>.«

»I am surprised,« said the Baronet, »what the fellow can intend by this. Some low piece of humour, I suppose.« — »Perhaps, sir,« replied I, »he may have a more serious meaning. For when we reflect on the various schemes this gentleman has laid to seduce innocence, perhaps some one, more artful than the rest, has been found able to deceive him. When we consider what numbers he has ruined — how many parents now feel with anguish the infamy and the contamination which he has brought into their families — it would not surprise me if some one of them — Amazement! Do I see my lost daughter? Do I

88 *If the company restrain their curiosity.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *restrains*. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 801.

89 *To be frightened with squibs*, d. i. mich mit Possen schrecken zu lassen. *Squib*, welches nach Johnson eigentlich so viel ist als a small pipe of paper filled with wildfire (ein Schwärmer), hat nach dem Class. Dict. of the Vulg. Tongue auch folgende figürliche Bedeutung: A small satirical or political temporary jeu d'esprit, which, like the firework of that denomination, sparkles, bounces, stinks and vanishes.

hold her? It is, - it is my life, my happiness! I thought thee lost, my Olivia; yet still I hold thee; and still thou shalt live to bless me!« The warmest transports of the fondest lover were not greater than mine, when I saw him introduce my child, and held my daughter in my arms, whose silence only spoke her raptures. — »And art thou returned to me, my darling,« cried I, »to be my comfort in age?« — »That she is,« cried Jenkinson, »and make much of her; for she is your own honourable child, and as honest a woman as any in the whole room, let the other be who she will. — And as for you, Squire, as sure as you stand there, this young lady is your lawful wedded wife; and to convince you that I speak nothing but the truth<sup>90</sup>, here is the license by which you were married together.« So saying, he put the license<sup>91</sup> into the Baronet's hands, who read it, and found it perfect in every respect. — »And now, gentlemen,« continued he, »I find you are surprised at all this; but a very few words will explain the difficulty. That there

<sup>90</sup> *That I speak nothing but the truth.* In einigen Ausgaben fehlt der Artikel *the*; und wirklich sagt der Engländer ohne Unterschied eben so oft *to speak truth*, als *to speak the truth*; auch findet man zuweilen, aber doch unter etwas abweichenden Verhältnissen, *to speak a truth*.

<sup>91</sup> *He put the license.* Wer sich verheirathen will, der muß sich entweder dreimal in der Kirche öffentlich aufbieten lassen, oder sich von dem Bischofe eine *license* oder einen Erlaubnißschein verschaffen, durch welchen er des Aufgebotes überhoben wird. Um diese *license* zu erhalten, sind gewisse Zeugnisse oder Bescheinigungen bei dem Kaplan oder Bevollmächtigten des Bischofes einzureichen; da es denn keine weitere Schwierigkeiten hat, so wie auch die Kosten nicht groß sind. Aber auch so muß die Trauung in der Kirche vor sich gehen, es sei denn daß dieses durch eine *special license* vom Bischofe erlassen wird, die aber eine beträchtliche Summe (etwa 25 Guineen) kostet; wer indess diese hat, der kann sich trauen lassen, wo er will.

Squire of renówn, for whom I have a great friendship, but that's betwéén ourséives, has óften enplóyéd me in dóing odd little things for him. Among the rest, he commissioned me to procúre him a false license, and a false priest, in órder to deceíve this young lády. But as I was véry much his friend, what did I do but go and get a true license <sup>92</sup> and a true priest, and márried them both as fast as the cloth could make them\*. Pérháps you'll think it was generósimy that made me do all this. But, no. To my shame I conféss it, my ónly design was to keep the license, and let the Squire know that I could prove it upón him, whenéver I thought próper, and so make him come down whenéver I wánted móney.« A burst of pleásure now séemed to fill the whole apártment; our joy réached éven to the cómmon room, where the prisoners themséives sympathized,

And shook their chains  
In tránsport and rude hármony.

92 *What did I do but go and get a true license.* Diese Lesart findet sich nur in Cooke's Ausgabe; in den übrigen, selbst in der von W. Scott besorgten heisst es *what did I do but went and got*. Da aber die Verba nach *but* sich vermittelst dieser Conjunction an *do* anschliessen, so müssen sie wie dieses im Infinitiv stehen, der alsdann gleichfalls von dem vorhergehenden *did* abhängig ist.

\* *And married them both as fast as the cloth could make them.* — *Cloth*, das eigentlich jeden zur Kleidung gewebten Zeug, und im Plural Kleidung überhaupt bedeutet, bezeichnet auch die einförmige Kleidung oder das Dienstkleid irgend eines Standes, und dann auch diesen Stand selbst. Hier ist es für den geistlichen Stand oder einen Geistlichen gesetzt worden. S. zum Tom Jones. Vol. I. S. 342 Z. 13 — Lindau übersetzt: Was war da anders zu thun, als dass ich hinging, und einen echten Erlaubnisschein und einen wirklichen Geistlichen verschaffte, der Beide so fest verbunden hat, als es der Priestersegen nur immer kann.



Háppiness was expanded óver évery face <sup>93</sup>, and éven Olivia's cheeks séemed flúshed with pleásure. To be thus restóred to reputátion, to friends and fórtune at ónce, was a rápture súfficient to stóp the prógress of decáy, and restóre fórmér health and vivácity. But perháps, amóng all, there was not óne who felt sincérer pleásure than I. Still hólding the dear lóved child in my arms, I ásked my heart if these tránsports were not delúrive <sup>94</sup>. »How could you,« cried I, túrning to Jénkinson, »how could you add to my misery by the stóry of her death? But it mátters not; my pleásure at finding her again is more than a ré-compense for the pain.«

»As to your quéstion,« repliéed Jénkinson, »that is eásily ánswered. I thought the óny próbable means of freeíng you from prison, was by submitting to the Squire, and consénting to his márriage with the óther young lády. But these you had vówed néver to grant while your dáughter was living; thére was, thérefore, no óther méthod to bring things to bear, but by persúading you that she was dead. I prevailed 'on your wife to join in the deceit, and we have not had a fit oppórtunity of undeceiving you till now.«

In the whole assémbly there now appéared óny two fáces that did not glow with tránsport. Mr. Thórnhill's assúrance had entírely forsáken him; he now saw the gulph of infamy and want befóre him, and trémbled to take the plunge. He thérefore fell on his knees befóre his úncle, and in a voice of piércing misery implóred compásson. Sir William was géing to spurn him áwáy, but at my réquést he raised him, and áfter

93 *Happiness was expanded over every face.* So heisset in W. Scott's Ausgabe; in allen übrigen findet man *expanded upon every face.*

94 *If these transports were not delusive.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *were not delusion*, eine gleichfalls nicht zu verworfende Lesart.

pausing a few moments, »Thy vices, crimes, and ingratitude,« cried he, »deserve no tenderness; yet thou shalt not be entirely forsaken; a bare competence shall be supplied to support the wants of life, but not its follies. This young lady, thy wife, shall be put in possession of a third part of that fortune which once was thine; and from her tenderness alone thou art to expect any extraordinary supplies for the future.« He was going to express his gratitude for such kindness in a set speech; but the Baronet prevented him<sup>95</sup>, by bidding him not to aggravate<sup>96</sup> his meanness, which was already but too apparent. He ordered him at the same time to be gone, and from all his former domestics to choose one, and such<sup>97</sup> as he should think proper, which was all that should be granted to attend him.

As soon as he left us, Sir William very politely stepped up to his new niece with a smile, and wished her joy. His example was followed by Miss Wilmot and her father; my wife, too, kissed her daughter with much affection, as, to use her own expression, she was now made an honest woman of<sup>98</sup>. Sophia and Moses followed in turn, and even our benefactor Jenkinson desired to be admitted to that honour. Our

95 *Prevented him.* In einigen Ausgaben heisst es *presented it.*

96 *Not to aggravate.* In Cooke's und in W. Scott's Ausgabe fehlt *to.* S. indess Engl. Sprachl. § 810. Anm. 1.

97 *To choose one, and such, nämlich a one.* Diese Lesart findet sich nur in W. Scott's Ausgabe; in den übrigen fehlt *and,* welches hier so viel ist als *und* und zwar.

98 *As, to use her own expression, she was now made an honest woman of.* Bei dieser Wortfügung liegt eigentlich der Satz zum Grunde: *as — of her was now made an honest woman, oder, as an honest woman was now made of her;* aus welchem obiger nach Engl. Sprachl. §. 872. gebildet worden ist.

satisfaction seemed scarcely capable of increase. Sir William, whose greatest pleasure was in doing good, now looked round, with a countenance open as the sun, and saw nothing but joy in the looks of all except that <sup>99</sup> of my daughter Sophia, who, for some reasons we could not comprehend, did not seem perfectly satisfied. »I think now,« cried he with a smile, »that all the company, except one or two, seem perfectly happy. There only remains an act of justice for me to do. — You are sensible, sir,« continued he, turning to me, »of the obligations we both owe to Mr. Jenkinson <sup>100</sup>; and it is but just we should both reward him for it. Miss Sophia will, I am sure, make him very happy, and he shall have from me five hundred pounds as her fortune; and upon this I am sure they can live very comfortably together. Come, Miss Sophia, what say you to this match of my making? — will you have him?« — My poor girl seemed almost sinking <sup>1</sup> into her mother's arms at the hideous proposal. »Have him, sir!« cried she faintly; »no, sir, never!« — »What!« cried he again, »not have Mr. Jenkinson, your benefactor; a handsome young fellow, with five hundred pounds, and good expectations!« — »I beg, sir,« returned she, scarcely able to speak, »that you'll desist, and not make me so very wretched.« — »Was ever such obstinacy known?« cried he again, »to refuse a man whom the family has such infinite obligations to, who has preserved your sister, and who has five hundred pounds? What, not have

<sup>99</sup> *And saw nothing but joy in all the looks except that.* Es überrascht, daß dieses *that* in allen Ausgaben beibehalten worden ist, da es sich doch auf *looks* bezieht, und folglich dafür *those* stehen müßte.

<sup>100</sup> *We both owe to Mr Jenkinson.* Das *to*, welches in allen übrigen Ausgaben fehlt, hat W. Scott des Nachdrucks wegen eingeschaltet.

<sup>1</sup> *Seemed almost sinking.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 833. Anm. 2.

him!« — »No, sir, néver,« repliéed she, ángrily; »I'd soóner die first!« — »If that be the case then,« cried he, »if you will not have him — I think I must have you myself.« And so sáying, he caught her to his breast with árdour. »My lóveliest, my most sénsible of girls,« cried he, »how could you éver think your own Búrchell could deceive you, or that Sir William Thórnhill could éver cease to admire a mistress that lóved him for himself alóne? I have for some years sought for a wóman, who, a stránger to my fórtune, could think I had mérit as a man. After háving tried in vain, éven amóng the pert and the úgly, how gréat at last must be my rapture, to have made a cónquest óver such sense and such héavenly beauty!« Then túrning to Jénkinson, »As I cannot, sir, part with this young lády myself, for she hath táken a fáncy to the cut of my face, all the récompense I can make is, to give you her fórtune, and you may call upón my stéward to-mórrów for five húndred pounds.« Thus we had all our cómpliments to repeát, and Lády Thórnhill underwént the same round of céremony that her sister had done befóre. In the mean time, Sir William's gentleman<sup>2</sup> appéared, to tell us that the équipages were réady to cárry us to the inn, where évery thing was prépared for our réceptión. My wife and I led the van, and left those gloómy mánsions of sórrow. The génerous Báronet órdered fórtý pounds to be distributed amóng the prisoners, and Mr. Wilmot, induced by his exámple<sup>3</sup>, gave half that sum. We were received belów by the shouts of the villagers, and I saw and shook by the hand two or three of my

2 *Sir William's gentleman.* — Nách Johnson heist *gentleman* auch the servant that waits about the person of a man of rank, und ist folglich so viel als Kammerdiener.

3 *Induced by his example.* In einigen Ausgaben steht *by this example.*

honest parishioners, who were among the number. They attended us to our inn, where a sumptuous entertainment was provided, and coarser provisions distributed in great quantities among the populace.

After supper, as my spirits were exhausted by the alternation of pleasure and pain which they had sustained during the day, I asked permission to withdraw; and leaving the company in the midst of their mirth, as soon as I found myself alone, I poured out my heart in gratitude to the Giver of joy as well as of sorrow, and then slept undisturbed till morning.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

### *The Conclusion.*

The next morning, as soon as I awaked, I found my eldest son sitting by my bed-side<sup>4</sup>, who came to increase my joy with another turn of fortune in my favour. First having released me from the settlement that I had made the day before in his favour, he let me know that my merchant, who had failed in town, was arrested at Antwerp, and there had given up effects to a much greater amount than what was due to his creditors. My boy's generosity pleased me almost as much as this unlooked-for good fortune. But I had

4. *I found my eldest son sitting by my bedside.* In Cooke's Ansgabe heisst es *at my bedside*, in Uebereinstimmung mit folgendem Satze gleich im Anfang des sechsundzwanzigsten Kapitels: *I was awakened by my family, whom I found in tears at my bedside.* Doch wird auch *by* zur Bezeichnung dieses Verhältnisses gebraucht, als: *She saw her master standing by the bedside in his shirt* (Fielding).

some doubts whether I ought in justice to accept his offer. While I was pondering upon this, Sir William entered the room, to whom I communicated my doubts. His opinion was, that as my son was already possessed of a very affluent fortune by his marriage, I might accept his offer without any hesitation. His business, however, was to inform me, that as he had the night before sent for the licenses <sup>5</sup>, and expected them every hour, he hoped that I would not refuse my assistance in making all the company happy that morning. A footman entered while we were speaking, to tell us that the messenger was returned; and as I was by this time ready, I went down, where I found the whole company as merry as affluence and innocence could make them. However, as they were now preparing for a very solemn ceremony, their laughter entirely displeased me. I told them of the grave, becoming, and sublime deportment they should assume upon this mystical occasion, and read them two homilies, and a thesis <sup>6</sup> of my own composing, in order to prepare

5 *Sent for the licenses.* S. Anm. 91 zum einunddreißigsten Kapitel.

6 *Two homilies and a thesis.* — Homilies sind eine Art von Predigten, welche im Anfange der Reformation in England unter Eduard VI. und der Königin Elisabeth auf Befehl der Regierung abgefaßt und zum Vorlesen in den Kirchen durch öffentlichen Befehl bestimmt wurden. Sie machten nebst den 39 Glaubensartikeln aus dem Katechismus das Lehrgebäude der Englischen Kirche aus. Man konnte der Geistlichkeit damals noch nicht ganz das Vertrauen schenken, daß sie die neuen Lehren durch ihre eigenen Predigten gehörig ins Licht setzen und dem Volke in Hinsicht derselben richtige Begriffe beibringen würde; und dieses veranlaßte, daß man auf die Art den Religionslehrern das in die Hände gab, was sie predigen sollten. Jetzt wird von diesen homilies, deren etwa 34 sein mögen, wenig mehr Gebrauch gemacht. — Thesis ist so viel als Aufsatz, Abhandlung.

them. Yet they still seemed perfectly refractory<sup>7</sup> and ungovernable. Even as we were going along to church, to which I led the way, all gravity had quite forsaken them, and I was often tempted to turn back in indignation. In church a new dilemma arose, which promised no easy solution. This was, which couple should be married first; my son's bride warmly insisted that Lady Thornhill (that was to be) should take the lead; but this the other refused with equal ardour, protesting she would not be guilty of such rudeness for the world. The argument was supported for some time between both with equal obstinacy and good breeding. But as I stood all this time with my book ready, I was at last quite tired of the contest, and shutting it, »I perceive,« cried I, »that none of you have a mind to be married, and I think we had as good go back again«; for I suppose there will be no business done here to-day.« This at once reduced them to reason. The Baronet and his lady were first married, and then my son and his lovely partner.

7 *Refractory*. Von Chalmers (in seiner neuen Ausgabe von Johnson's Dict.) wird dieses Wort auf der ersten Silbe betont; Walker aber glaubt, den Accent auf die zweite Silbe legen zu müssen: „All our orthoepists, sagt er in seinem Pronounc. Diction., except Bailey and Dyche, place the accent on the second syllable of this word; and we need but attend to the difficulty and indistinctness which arises from placing the accent on the first syllable, to condemn it. The mutes *c* hard and *t* are formed by parts of the organs so distant from each other, that, without the help of the accent to strengthen the organs, they are not very easily pronounced. — to say nothing of the difficulty of pronouncing the substantive *refractoriness* and the adverb *refractorily* with the accent on the first syllable, which must necessarily be the case if we accent the first syllable of this word.“

8 *We had as good go back again*. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 811.

I had previously that morning given orders that a coach should be sent for my honest neighbour Flámborough and his family, by which means, upon our return to the inn, we had the pleasure of finding the two Miss Flámboroughs alighted before us. Mr. Jenkinson gave his hand to the eldest, and my son Moses led up the other; and I have since found, that he has taken a real liking to the girl, and my consent and bounty he shall have<sup>9</sup> whenever he thinks proper to demand them. We were no sooner returned to the inn, but numbers of my parishioners, hearing of my success, came to congratulate me; but among the rest were those who rose to rescue me, and whom I formerly rebuked with such sharpness. I told the story to Sir William, my son-in-law, who went out and reprovéd them with great severity; but finding them quite disheartened by his harsh reproóf, he gave them half-a-guinea a-piéce to drink his health, and raise their dejected spirits.

Soon after this we were called to a very genteel entertainment, which was dressed by Mr. Thornhill's cook. And it may not be improper to observe, with respect to that gentleman, that he now resides in quality of companion at a relation's house, being very well liked, and seldom sitting at the side-table except when there is no room at the other, for they make no stranger of him<sup>10</sup>. His time is pretty much taken up in keeping his relation, who is a little melancholy, in spirits, and in learning to blow the French-horn. My eldest daughter, however, still remembers

9 *My bounty he shall have*, d. i. ich will ihn dabei freigebig unterstützen.

10 *They make no stranger of him*, sie machen keinen Fremden aus ihm, d. i. sie betrachten und behandeln ihn nicht als einen Fremden, machen mit ihm keine Umstände.



him with regrét; and she has éven told me, though I make a great sécret of it, that when he reförms she may be brought to relént. But to return, for I am not apt to digress thus: when we were to sit down to dinner <sup>11</sup>, our céremonies were göing to be renéwed. The quéstion was, whéther my éldest daught-er, as béing a mátron, should not sit abóve the two young brides; but the débáte was cut short by my son George, who proposéd that the cómpany should sit indiscriminately, évery géntleman by his lády. This was received with great approbátion by all, excépting my wife, who I could perceíve was not pérfectly sá-tisfied, as she expécted to have had the pleásure of sitting at the head of the táble, and cárving the meat for all the cómpany <sup>12</sup>. But notwithstanding this, it is impossíble to describe our good-húmour. I can't say whéther we had more wit amóngst us now than úsual, but I am cértain we had more laúghing; which ánswered the end as well. One jest I particuláry re-mémber: old Mr. Wilmot drinking to Móses, whose head was túrned anóther way, my son repliéed, »Má-dam, I thank you.« Upón which the old géntleman, winking upón the rest of the cómpany, obsérved that he was thinking of his mistress. At which jest I thought the two Miss Flámboroughs would have died with laúghing. As soon as dinner was óver, accórd-ing to my old cústom, I requestéd that the táble might be táken áway, to have the pleásure of seéing all my

11 *To sit down to dinner.* Die Trauung muß nämlich stets des Vormittags zwischen 8 bis 12 Uhr vor sich gehen.

12 *And carving the meat for all the company.* Diese Lesart findet sich in W. Scott's Ausgabe. In der von Cooke besorgten heißt es: *and carving all the meat for all the company.* In den übrigen fehlt das *all vor the company.*

family assembled once more by a cheerful fire-side. My two little ones sat upon each knee, the rest of the company by their partners. I had nothing now on this side of the grave to wish for — all my cares were over, my pleasure was unspeakable. It now only remained that my gratitude in good fortune should exceed my former submission in adversity.

---

## NACHTRAG.

Zu S. 29 Anm. 55. *That there was scarcely a farmer's daughter — but what had found him.* Eine ähnliche Stelle, wo *there was* auch fehlet, findet sich im Anfang des funfzehnten Kapitels, wo es heißt: *scarcely a family in the neighbourhood but incurred our suspicion*; nur daß dieser Satz nicht von *that* abhängig ist. Es erhellet aus demselben zugleich, daß nach *scarcely a farmer's daughter* das bloße *but* hinreichend gewesen wäre. — *But what* statt *but that* zu sagen, ist nach Murray (in seiner größern, dem Herausgeber erst später in die Hände gekommenen Grammatik) einigen Dialekten auch in andern Fällen eigenthümlich. Er bemerkt darüber Folgendes: *In some dialects the word what is improperly used for that, and sometimes we find it in this sense in writing: „They will never believe but what I have been entirely to blame.“ „I am not satisfied but what“ etc. instead of „but that.“*

Zu S. 48. Anm. 51. *Of looking presumption out of countenance.* Der Sinn dieser Stelle erhält vielleicht noch mehr Klarheit durch die Vergleichung mit folgenden Sätzen: *Sophia hoped to reason herself entirely out of her unfortunate passion* (Tom Jones IV, 13). *Sophia could neither laugh nor reason her cousin out of these apprehensions* (Ebend XI, 3).

Zu S. 57. Anm. 95. *I knew that — they spoil it.* So schrieb Goldsmith; W. Scott verwandelte *spoil* in *spoiled*. Die Englischen Sprachforscher sind nämlich darüber uneinig, welche Zeitbestimmung in Sätzen dieser Art zu gebrauchen sei, ob das Präsens oder das Imperfectum. In den zu London 1770 erschienenen *Remarks on the English Language* wird über diesen Punkt ausführlich gehandelt, und zwar auf Veranlassung folgender beiden Sätze: *Suppose I were to say that to every art there was a system of such various and well approved principles* (Harris). *If all the objections to Newton's system were answered, if the facts and calculations were over and over confirmed, a disciple of*

*Leibnitz would still maintain that there was no sufficient reason for attraction* (Bolingbroke). „Es ist dieses, heißt es in den darüber aufgestellten Bemerkungen, eine gewöhnliche Art zu sprechen, aber gewiß eine sehr unrichtige. *That to every art there is a system, and that there is no sufficient reason for attraction*, würde der bessere Ausdruck sein. Es ist wahr, das Wort *were* in *suppose I were to say*, so wie in dem Satze: *if all the objections were answered*, ist das Imperfectum des Coniunctivi; weswegen viele behaupten werden, daß das darauf folgende Verbum im Indicativ auch im Imperfect stehen müsse. Aber wenn auch jenes *were* das Imperfectum ist, so hat es doch in Ansehung des Sinnes nichts mit der Vergangenheit zu thun; und es ist daher sehr unpassend, ein Verbum im Imperfect des Indicativi, welches sich auf die Vergangenheit bezieht, darauf folgen zu lassen, ungeachtet dieses die gewöhnliche Art zu reden ist. — *If an Atheist would consider the arguments in this book, he would confess there was a God* — muß heißen, *there is a God*, indem von der Existenz Gottes als einer fortdauernden Sache gesprochen wird. Selbst wenn ein Verbum im Indicativ vorherginge, würde die letzte Art des Ausdrucks den Vorzug haben, als: *An Atheist, upon reading this book, confesses there is a God*, nicht *there was a God*, weil wir nicht annehmen können, daß der Mann glaube, es sei nur grade zu der Zeit ein Gott gewesen, sondern vielmehr es dahin deuten müssen, daß er ihn als ein beständig, und also auch künftig existirendes Wesen anerkannt habe. — Ein anderer Fall. Ich träfe in London zufällig einen Mann, der mich vor kurzem beraubt hätte, würde ich dann sagen: *this is the man* oder *this was the man that robbed me*? Das erstere ist gewiß das Bessere; denn obgleich der Räuberei als einer vergangenen Handlung im Imperfect erwähnt werden muß, so muß der Umstand, daß dieses derjenige sei, der den Raub begangen habe, durch das Präsens angedeutet werden“ — Obigen Bemerkungen zufolge wird es getadelt, wenn es bei Locke heißt: *If you were here, you would find three or four in the parlour after dinner, who you would say passed their afternoons, as jocosely as any people you have this good while met with*, statt: *who you would say pass their afternoons*. Wie sehr hier die Engländer schwanken, darüber s. die Anmerk. zu Tom Jones Vol. II. S. 2, wo jedoch, wie schon das darauf

Folgende zeigt, die Lesart: *He discovered that there was no God*, die richtige ist, so wie es auch auf der nämlichen Seite durchaus sprachgemäfs heifst: *Who heard of a gold-finder that had the impudence to assert, that there was no such thing as gold in the world.* Dagegen findet sich nun wieder beim Fielding folgende hier anwendbare Stelle: *He was angry with his wife ever after, being well assured that all the husbands in London are cuckolds* — Von der andern Seite heifst es wieder im Vicar (Chap. XX.) selbst: *I found that monarchy was the best government etc. I found that riches in general were in every country another name for freedom; and that no man is so fond of liberty himself etc.* — Die Analogie der Deutschen Sprache spricht in obiger Stelle für die Lesart *spoil*. Auch Lindau übersetzt: Gegen Waschwasser aller Art hatte ich einen natürlichen Abscheu, weil ich wufste, dafs es die Haut verderbt, statt sie zu verschönern.

Zu S. 67 Anm. 33. Es wird vielleicht nicht unwillkommen sein, hier den Brief selbst zu finden, in welchem Gay den erwähnten Vorfall erzählt. Es ist folgender:

The only news that you can expect to have from me here, is news from heaven; for I am quite out of the world, and there is scarce any thing can reach me except the noise of thunder, which undoubtedly you have heard too. We have read in old authors of high towers level'd by it to the ground, while the humble valleys have escaped: the only thing that is proof against it is the laurel, which, however, I take to be no great security to the brain of modern authors. But to let you see that the contrary to this often happens, I must acquaint you, that the highest and most extravagant heap of towers in the universe, which is in this neighbourhood, stand still undefaced, while a cock of barley in our next field has been consumed to ashes. Would to God that this heap of barley had been all that had perished! for unhappily beneath this little shelter sate two much more constant lovers than ever were found in Romance under the shade of a beach-tree. John Hewet was a well-set man of about five and twenty. Sarah Drew might be rather called comely than beautiful, and was about the same age. They had pass'd through the various labours of the year together, with the greatest satisfaction; if she milk'd, it was his morning and evening care, to bring the cows to her hand; it was

but last fair that he bought her a present of green silk for her straw hat, and the posse on her silver ring was of his choosing. Their love was the talk of the whole neighbourhood; for scandal never affirmed that they had any other views than the lawful possession of each other in marriage. It was that very morning that he had obtained the consent of her parents, and it was but till the next week that they were to wait to be happy. Perhaps in the intervals of their work they were now talking of the wedding cloaths, and John was suiting several sorts of poppies and field flowers to her complexion, to chuse her a knot for the wedding day. While they were thus busied (it was on the last of July between two and three in the afternoon) the clouds grew black, and such a storm of lightning and thunder ensued that all the labourers made the best of their way to what shelter the trees and hedges afforded. Sarah was frighted and fell down in a swoon, on a heap of barley. John, who never separated from her, sat down by her side, having raked two or three heaps, the better to secure her from the storm. Immediately there was heard so loud a crack, as if heaven had split asunder; every one was now solicitous for the safety of his neighbour, and called to one another throughout the field: No answer being returned to those who called to our lovers, they stept to the place where they lay; they perceived the barley all in a smoke, and then spied this faithful pair: John with one arm about Sarah's neck, and the other held over her, as to skreen her from the lightning. They were struck dead, and stiffen'd in this tender posture. Sarah's left eye-brow was sing'd, and there appeared a black spot on her breast: her lover was all over black, but not the least signs of life were found in either. Attended by their melancholy companions, they were convey'd to the town, and the next day were interr'd in Stanton-Harcourt Church-yard. My Lord Harcourt, at Mr. Pope's and my request, has caused a stone to be placed over them, upon condition that we furnished the Épitaph, which is as follows:

*When eastern lovers feed the sun'ral fire,  
On the same pile the faithful pair expire;  
Here pitying heaven that virtue mutual found,  
And blasted both, that it might neither wound,  
Hearts so sincere th' Almighty saw well pleas'd,  
Sent his own lightning, and the victims seiz'd.*

But my Lord is apprehensive the country people will not understand this, and Mr. Pope says he'd make one with something of Scripture in it, and with as little of poetry as Hopkins and Sternhold.

Your etc.

Die von Pope darauf verfertigte Grabschrift war diese:

Near this place lie the bodies of  
 JOHN HEWER and MARY DREW,  
 an industrious young Man  
 and virtuous Maiden of the Parish;  
 Who being at Harvest-Work  
 (with several others)  
 were in one instant killed by Lightning  
 the last day of July 1718.

Think not by rigorous Judgment seiz'd,  
 A Pair so faithful could expire;  
 Victims so pure Heav'n saw well pleas'd,  
 And snatch'd them in celestial fire.

Live well, and fear no sudden fate;  
 When God calls Virtue to the grave,  
 Alike 'tis justice soon or late,  
 Mercy alike to kill or save.

Virtue unmov'd can hear the call,  
 And face the flash that melts the ball.

Zu S. 84. Z. 10. *And what sort of a husband are you to have?* Hier ist die Bemerkung noch nachzutragen, daß es richtiger heißen würde: *And what sort of husband are you to have?* S. Engl. Sprachl. 2te Ausg. §. 537. Anm. 3).

Zu S. 162. Z. 18. *While the besiegers are in dread of an enemy over them, it is but natural to offer the townsmen the most specious terms.* Dieses ist die Lesart aller Ausgaben, bei der es aber nur aus dem Zusammenhange und dem Sinne des ganzen Satzes errathen und ersehen werden kann, welches das Subject von *to offer* ist, das bei ähnlichen Wortfügungen durch *for* vor einem so gebrauchten Infinitiv angedeutet zu werden pflegt. Vergleichen wir nun jene Stelle mit der im elften Kapitel (S. 96. Z. 24), wo es heißt: *but yet it is natural for me to wish putting my children forward in the world;* so scheint es fast außer Zweifel zu sein, daß Goldsmith in obiger Stelle habe schreiben wollen oder wenig-

stens hätte schreiben müssen: *it is but natural for them (the besiegers) to offer etc.*

Zu S. 179. Anm. 53 *Of a kingdom.* In den Text hätte *of the kingdom* aufgenommen werden sollen, da es gleich vorher auch heißt *the business of the state.*

Zu S. 181. Z. 5 *Each untractable soul — wreaked her injuries on their own hearts.* Nach *each* hätte statt des Plurals *on their own hearts* der Singular folgen sollen. S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 668

Zu S. 182. Z. 11. *What if you go in her as a passenger.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 162. Anm. 1).

Ebend. Anm. 62 *To teach the Dutchmen.* Auf die nämliche Art steht der Artikel *the* vor *Dutchmen* oben auf dieser Seite Z. 15.

Zu S. 197. Z. 4. *Who sometimes came down to the country.* Richtiger würde es wol heißen *down into the country*, in Uebereinstimmung mit folgender Stelle im sechsten Kapitel: *He generally came for a few days into our neighbourhood once a year.* — Reiset jemand von London aus aufs Land, so heißt es immer *down into the country*, ungeachtet London am niedrigsten liegt.

Ebend. Z. 29. *He'd as lief eat that glass.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 811.

Zu S. 240. Z. 19. *To sign an instrument.* S. Engl. Sprachl. §. 808.

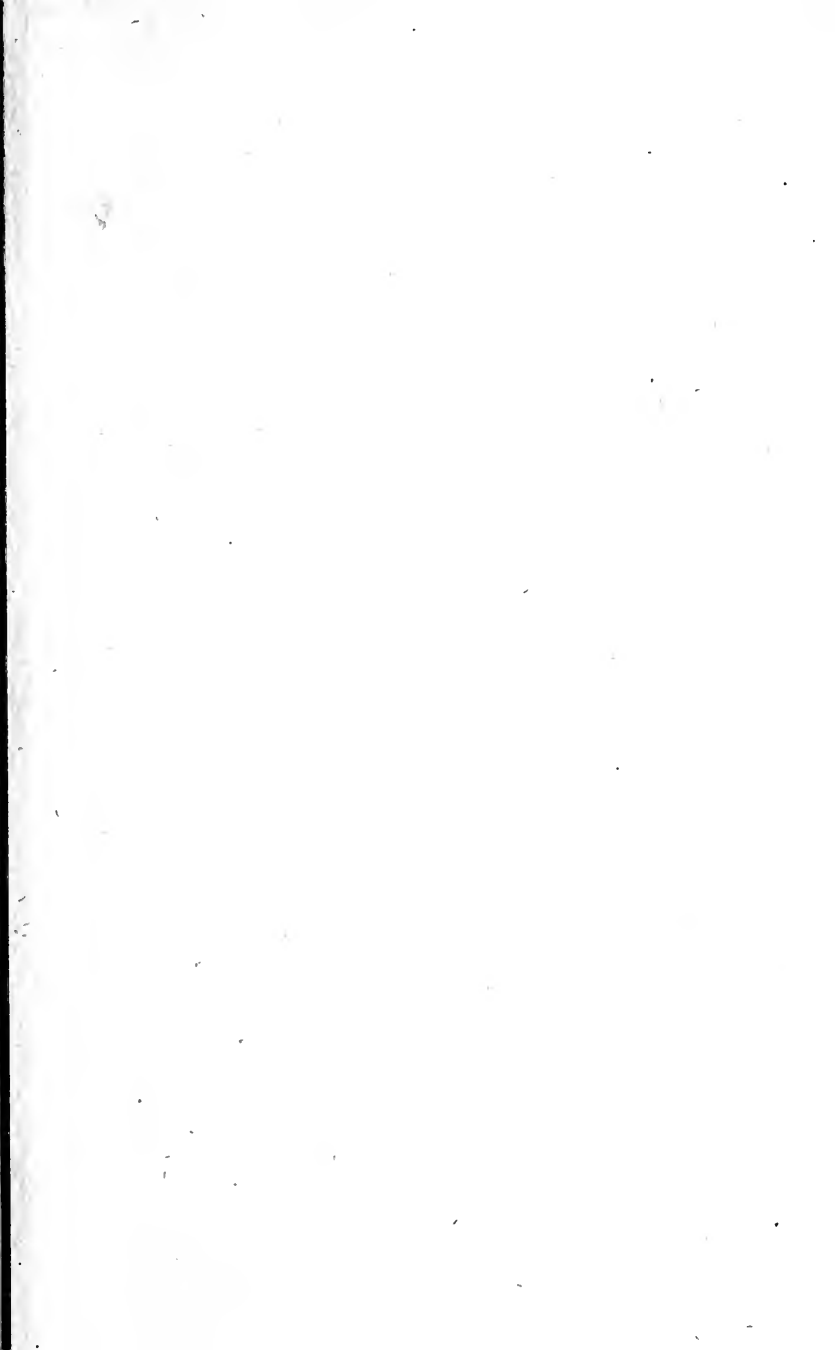
Zu S. 241. Z. 21. *But my daughter's health declined faster than mine.* In Cooke's Ausgabe heißt es: *declining faster than mine, every message u. s. w.* Vielleicht möchte diese Lesart den Vorzug verdienen.

Zu S. 260. Anm. 55. Wollte man der Lesart *how thou hast been relieved* den Vorzug geben, so müßte auch der folgende Satz heißen: *who were the ruffians that carried thee away.*

Zu S. 268. Z. 28. *Skilled in the profession.* S. Anm. 68 zu Ch. 1. Dafs hier von der Heilkunde die Rede sei, springt von selbst in die Augen.

Zu S. 275. Z. 13. *I fear there is no legal evidence.* In Cooke's und in der von W. Scott besorgten Ausgabe heißt es: *I fear there is no legal evidence.*





14 DAY USE  
RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROWED  
**LOAN DEPT.**

This book is due on the last date stamped below, or  
on the date to which renewed.  
Renewed books are subject to immediate recall.

RENEWALS ONLY	- Tel. No. 642-3405
JUL 26 1968 14	
AUG 10 '68 -12 M	
LOAN	
JAN 18 1973	
<b>REC'D CD JAN 18 '73 -12 PM 9</b>	

U.C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C031091704

